
#### Abstract

\title{ of Dissertation: Microfunctions for Sheaves of Holomorphic Functions with Growth Conditions }

Sin-Chnuah Cheah, Doctor of Philosophy,<br>1994

Dissertation directed by: Carlos A. Berenstein, Professor Department of Mathematics


Mikio Sato devised microfunctions as a means of measuring the singularities of hyperfunctions. In 1970, Kawai and Sato introduced Fourier hyperfunctions in their study of partial differential operators. The class of Fourier hyperfunctions has been generalized by Saburi, Nagamachi, and Kaneko, among others, and most recently by Berenstein and Struppa.

Berenstein and Struppa introduced Fourier $p$-hyperfunctions, where $p$ is a plurisubharmonic function satisfying certain smoothness and growth conditions. $p(z)=|z|^{s}, s \geq 1$ are the cases studied by Sato, Kawai, Nagamachi, and Kaneko.

Following the methods of Sato, Kawai and Kashiwara, this dissertation introduces Fourier $p$-microfunctions functorially, though under very severe conditions on $p$. These restrictions on $p$ are satisfied when, for instance, $p(z)=\log ^{+}|f|$ where $f$ is a product of 1 variable holomorphic functions with zeroes uniformly bounded away from the real axis. Kaneko has introduced Fourier microfunctions for $p(z)=|\Re e z|^{s}, s>0$, using tubes. When $s<1$ these $p$ 's are not plurisubharmonic. Thus the results here complement his.

# MICROFUNCTIONS FOR SHEAVES OF HOLOMORPHIC FUNCTIONS WITH GROWTH CONDITIONS 

BY<br>Sin-Chnuah Cheah<br>Dissertation submitted to the Faculty of the Graduate School of The University of Maryland in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of<br>Doctor of Philosophy 1994

Advisory Committee:
Professor Carlos A. Berenstein, Chairman/Advisor
Associate Professor Daniel I. Fivel
Associate Professor Mark A. Shayman
Professor Daniele C. Struppa
Professor Scott A. Wolpert

## PREFACE

In their work on Dirichlet series, Berenstein and Struppa [1988], introduced a new theory of interpolation for $A_{p, 0}(\Gamma)$ (definition 1.2.1), the space holomorphic functions in an open cone $\Gamma \subseteq \mathbb{C}^{n}$ satisfying growth conditions depending upon a plurisubharmonic function $p$, and for its dual $\widehat{A_{p, 0}(\Gamma)^{\prime}}$. They noticed that the proofs of these interpolation theorems, and some theorems on mean periodic functions amounted to theorems on the vanishing of cohomology groups. In the spirit of Kawai [1970], they [preprint] thus introduced sheaves of holomorphic functions with growth conditions.

These sheaves are defined on the radial compactification $\mathbb{D}^{n}$ of $\mathbb{R}^{n}$, or its corresponding "complexification" $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}=\mathbb{D}^{n}+\sqrt{-1} \mathbb{R}^{n}$. Both compactifications were introduced by Sato and Kawai in Kawai [1970]. Sato and Kawai defined the sheaves, $\tilde{\mathscr{O}}$, of slowly increasing holomorphic functions and, $\mathscr{\sim}$, of rapidly decreasing holomorphic functions. Then they defined the Fourier hyperfunctions in the same manner that hyperfunctions are defined, namely as $\mathscr{R}_{\mathbb{D}^{n}}:=\mathrm{R}^{n} \Gamma_{\mathbb{D}^{n}}(\tilde{\mathscr{O}})$. The sheaf of Fourier hyperfunctions $\mathscr{R}_{\mathbb{D}^{n}}$ on $\mathbb{D}^{n}$.

The sheaves Berenstein and Struppa [preprint] defined were the sheaf of holomorphic functions of minimal type $p, \mathscr{O}$, where the plurisubharmonic function $p$ satisfies, among other things, Hörmander's condition (definition 1.2.1(4)(ii) ${ }^{1}$ ), and the sheaf of rapidly decreasing functions of type $p,{ }_{p} \mathscr{O}$. As in Kawai [1970]

[^0]they introduced the sheaf of Fourier $p$-hyperfunctions, here denoted ${ }_{P B S}$. When $p(z)=|\cdot|$, these are the Fourier hyperfunctions of Kawai and Sato. Saburi $[1978]^{2}$ introduced Fourier hyperfunctions using a radial compactification of $\mathbb{C}^{n}$, and Kaneko [1985] has introduced Fourier hyperfunctions when $p$ is the (not necessarily plurisubharmonic) function $|\mathfrak{R e} z|^{s}(s>0)$.

As one of their interest lay in the singularities of Dirichlet series, Berenstein \& Struppa asked what would correspond to microfunctions for Fourier $p$-hyperfunctions. Microfunctions (for ordinary hyperfunctions), it should be recalled, were introduced by Sato [1970], and defined functorially in Sato, Kawai \& Kashiwara [1973]. They measure the extent to which hyperfunctions fail to be real analytic, thus measuring the singularities of hyperfunctions. By using tubes, Kaneko [1985] has introduced microfunctions for the Fourier hyperfunctions he defined.

Following Sato, Kawai \& Kashiwara [1973], this paper introduces Fourier $p$-microfunctions. The results here complement Kaneko's. Eventhough the conditions to be imposed on the plurisubharmonic function $p$ in chapter 2 will turn out to be rather severe, they allow for functions not considered by Kaneko. However, the results here do not include Kaneko's, since $p(z)=|\mathfrak{R e} z|^{s}$ is not plurisubharmonic when $s<1$.

It is shown in chapter 4 that Fourier $p$-microfunctions defined here are concentrated in one degree. More specifically it is shown (theorem 4.2.18) that $\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega$ is purely $n$-codimensional with respect to $\pi^{-1 P} \mathscr{O}$ in analogy to the case of (ordinary) microfunctions. It should be noted here that $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ and $\mathbb{D}^{n}$ are manifolds with boundary. Thus this result contrasts with microfunctions up to the boundary studied by Schapira ${ }^{3}$, where the microfunctions are not in general

[^1]concentrated in one degree. On the other hand, Lieutenant [1986] showed that $\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega$ is purely $n$-codimensional with respect to $\pi^{-1} i_{*} \mathscr{O}$, where $i: \mathbb{C}^{n} \hookrightarrow \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ is the inclusion. Thus the result here is similar to his.

As a more tenuous justification for studying such microfunctions, one might note that Fourier hyperfunctions have appeared in quantum field theory as a means of enlarging the space of states ${ }^{4}$.

[^2]
# DEDICATION 

## Of Course

for
l. k. k. \& c. g. c.
who have known for many
years what the
Old Masters
knew
well
and who are
Old Masters themselves

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This has been a long and oftentimes arduous journey. Along the way, I was aided by my advisor, Professor Carlos Berenstein, who suggested this problem, and Professor Daniele Struppa. They shared with me a preliminary version of their paper for which I am much obliged. They awaited my arrival with great patience, and made suggestions on avenues to take when I found myself at a dead end. Dr. Bao-Qin Li shared some of his thoughts with me. Professors Daniel Fivel, Mark Shayman, and Scott Wolpert served on my dissertation committee. I am thankful for everyone's help.

As the reader will notice, this work owes much to the English and french works of many authors on hyperfunctions and microfunctions. Those works provided the maps without which I would have been hopelessly lost.

It should be mentioned that this paper was typeset with $\mathcal{A} \mathcal{M} \mathcal{S}-\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{E}} \mathrm{X}$, the $\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{EX}}$ macro system of the American Mathematical Society, and XY -pic, K. H. Rose's $\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{E}} \mathrm{X}$ macro for typesetting diagrams.

Finally, I am, most of all, grateful (and much indebted) to Poh and Tom Willson for the shelter and sustenance they provided during thunderstorms. While they may find it hard to believe since I kept raiding their refrigerator, for a while they allowed me to think more about mathematics than food or fleas. This work would have been impossible without that assistance.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Section Page
Chapter I. Introduction and Basic Triangles ..... 1
§1.1 Introduction ..... 1
$\S 1.2$ Review of Results ..... 3
§1.3 The Basic Triangles ..... 6
§1.4 Computation of Terms of the Triangles ..... 9
Chapter II. Theorems of Kawai ..... 16
§2.1 Conditions on the Plurisubharmonic Functions $p$ ..... 16
§2.2 Spaces of Holomorphic Functions with Growth Conditions ..... 23
§2.3 Kawai's Approximation Theorem ..... 32
§2.4 A Vanishing Theorem ..... 41
Chapter III. Topological Lemmata ..... 46
§3.1 Exhaustion Functions ..... 46
§3.2 General Lemmas ..... 51
§3.3 Lemmas on Traces ..... 54
Chapter IV. Theorems on Pure Codimensionality and Fundamental Exact Sequences ..... 74
§4.1 Computation of $\mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}^{k}\left(\tau^{-1} \mathfrak{P}\right)$ ..... 74
$\S 4.2$ Computation of $\mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega}^{k}\left(\pi^{-1} \mathfrak{P}\right)$ ..... 85
§4.3 Fundamental Exact Sequences ..... 98
References ..... 100

## CHAPTER I

## INTRODUCTION

AND

## THE BASIC TRIANGLES

David Harum says, "A reasonable amount of fleas is good for a dog. They keep him from broodin' on bein' a dog." A goodly supply of fleas might likewise keep man from brooding over anything deeper than the presence of these fleas, but in some cases this in itself is a rather serious thing to brood over.
-Asa C. Chandler, Introduction to Parasitology [1944].

## §1.1 Introduction

To define the Fourier $p$ microfunctions, I have basically followed the results of Sato, Kawai \& Kashiwara [1973] for (ordinary) hyperfunctions. More specifically, in this chapter, we will note that all the basic triangles for hyperfunctions remain true without modification on open subsets of $\mathbb{D}^{n}$, and that most of the terms of these triangles can be computed in exactly the same manner. These results do not depend on any assumptions on $p$.

In the following chapters we proceed to compute the other' terms of these triangles. Again as in Sato, Kawai \& Kashiwara, these terms are the two vanishing theorems in chapter 4. The preliminaries needed to prove one of these vanishing theorems (4.2.18), are laid out in chapters 2 and 3. As in the case of hyperfunctions, proposition 1.4 .12 below reduces one of the vanishing theorems (4.2.7) to a computation of $H_{V \cap G}^{k}(V ; \eta)$, where $G$ is a wedge and $V$ an open set. Then following Kashiwara, Kawai \& Kimura [1986] we show in chapter 3 and
$\S 4.1$ that $V \cap G$ can be written as $K^{\prime}-K$ for suitable compact subsets of $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$. The techniques involved are elementary if tedious. Theorem 2.4.8 in chapter 2, then shows $H_{K^{\prime}-K}^{k}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \mathscr{P}\right)=0$ for $k \neq n$.

To prove theorem 2.4.8 is the goal of chapter 2. This theorem generalizes proposition 2.2.2 of Kashiwara, Kawai \& Kimura [1986] to certain compact subsets of $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$, and by remark 2.4 .9 , to compact subsets of $\mathbb{C}^{n}$ equal to their plurisubharmonic hull. This result is however essentially contained in Kawai [1970], and I have closely followed his ideas. Hörmander's $L^{2}$ methods provide the main tools. Crucial to this goal is Kawai's approximation theorem, which is noted to hold not only for subsets of $\mathbb{D}^{n}$, as stated in his paper, but also for compact subsets of $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ that are in some sense equal their plurisubharmonic hull.

It is in chapter 2 during the course of proving theorem 2.4.8 that restrictions are placed on the plurisubharmonic function $p$. These restrictions are the property $\left(P_{p}\right)$ introduced by Berenstein \& Struppa (in analogy with a condition in Meril [1983]), and the existence of holomorphic functions of "controlled growth", which is implicit in Kawai and Saburi's work.

As a philosophical point, one might note that such "controlled growth" functions will play only a catalytic role in the proofs. They are used locally only at points at infinity (of $\Omega$, or, more precisely, of some $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ neighbourhood of $\Omega$ ), and then only to bring functions from one space to another and then back again, by first multiplying and then dividing by the function of "controlled growth". Examples, although admittedly scant, of plurisubharmonic functions $p$ that satisfy these conditions are given in chapter 2.

The other vanishing theorem (4.1.5) requires sufficiently many $\mathscr{P}^{\mathscr{O}}$-pseudoconvex sets. Unlike the case of $\mathbb{C}^{n}$, where several characterizations of pseudoconvex sets are known, little more than the definition characterizes $\mathscr{O}$-pseudoconvex
sets. ${ }^{1}$ As a consequence to produce an $\mathscr{P}^{\circ}$-pseudoconvex set almost certainly requires the exhibition of an exhaustion function. This indeed was one of the problems that necessitated the explicit calculations to prove the previous vanishing theorem. In this case, the Grauert tubular theorem is used to exhibit the $P \mathscr{P}$-pseudoconvex sets and exhaustion functions. This theorem is proven by Kawai [1970], and Berenstein \& Struppa [preprint] for open subsets of $\mathbb{D}^{n}$, and in detail by Saburi [1985] for open subsets of $\mathbb{D}^{n}$ in a different compactification of $\mathbb{C}^{n}$. A proof following Harvey \& Wells' [1972] proof of Grauert's original theorem (for real analytic submanifolds of complex manifolds) is supplied here for the reader's convenience.

After a proposition on smoothing plurisubharmonic functions, proposition 4.1.4 shows that points at infinity on $\sqrt{-1} \mathbb{S} \Omega$ have sufficiently many neighbourhoods whose projection on $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}-\mathbb{D}^{n}$ is $\mathscr{\mathscr { O }}$-pseudoconvex. The classical proof of the vanishing theorem can then be used to show theorem 4.1 .5 with no modification.

In summary, all the main ideas in this work are due to Sato, Kawai \& Kashiwara [1973], and Kawai [1970]. Here, only a few calculations are added to their already extensive and formidable work.

## §1.2 Review of Results

Listed below are some of the main definitions of Berenstein and Struppa [preprint]. As an important remark, the properties listed below that the plurisubharmonic function $p$ are to satisfy form the ideal case. In actuality more severe restrictions shall have to be made; this is done in the following chapters. The results in $\S \S 3$ and 4 hold regardless.

[^3]
## Definition 1.2.1.

(1) $\mathscr{O}$ is the sheaf of holomorphic functions on $\mathbb{C}^{n}$;
(2) $\mathbb{D}^{n}$ is the radial compactification of $\mathbb{R}^{n}$, viz. $\mathbb{D}^{n}:=\mathbb{R}^{n} \sqcup \mathbb{S}_{n-1}^{\infty}, \mathbb{S}_{n-1}^{\infty}$ being the $n-1$ sphere at infinity, which is identified with $\mathbb{R}^{n}-\{0\} / \mathbb{R}^{+} ;$
(3) $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}:=\mathbb{D}^{n}+\sqrt{-1} \mathbb{R}^{n}$;
(4) $p$ is a smooth plurisubharmonic function on $\mathbb{C}^{n}$ satisfying:
(i) $p(z) \geq 0, \quad \log (1+|z|)=O(p(z))$,
(ii) there are constants $K_{1}, K_{2}, K_{3}, K_{4}$, such that

$$
\left|z_{1}-z_{2}\right| \leq \exp \left(-K_{1} p\left(z_{1}\right)-K_{2}\right) \text { implies } p\left(z_{1}\right) \leq K_{3} p\left(z_{2}\right)+K_{4} ; \text { and }
$$

(iii) $p$ is $C^{\infty}$ and convex;
(5) For a pseudoconvex region, $U$, in $\mathbb{C}^{n}, A_{p}(U)$ is the set $\left\{f \in \mathscr{O}(U): \exists\right.$ positive constants $A$ and $B$ s. t. $\left.|f(z)| \leq A e^{B p(z)}\right\}$.
(6) For $U \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$, open, $\mathscr{P}(U)$ is the set of all holomorphic functions $f \in$ $\mathscr{O}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}\right)$ such that, for any $\epsilon>0$ and any compact set $K \subseteq U$,

$$
\sup _{z \in K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}\left|f(z) e^{-\epsilon p(z)}\right|<\infty .
$$

These $\mathscr{P O}(U)$ form a sheaf, denoted $\mathscr{P}$;
(7) For $U \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$, open, ${ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(U)$ is the set of all holomorphic functions $f \in$ $\mathscr{O}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}\right)$ such that, for any compact set $K \subseteq U, \exists \delta>0$ such that

$$
\sup _{z \in K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}\left|f(z) e^{\delta p(z)}\right|<\infty
$$

These $\mathscr{P} \mathscr{O}(U)$ form a sheaf, denoted ${ }^{\square} \mathscr{O}$
(8) $\mathscr{R}_{\mathbb{D}^{n}}$, or simply $\mathscr{R}$, denotes the sheaf of Fourier hyperfunctions on $\mathbb{D}^{n}$; this by definition is the sheaf $\mathrm{R}^{n} \Gamma_{\mathbb{D}^{n}}\left({ }^{n} \mathscr{O}\right) . \diamond$

REMARK 1.2.2. Kawai [1970] uses $\mathscr{R}$ to denote the Fourier hyperfunctions on $\mathbb{D}^{n}$; this corresponds to the case $p(z)=|z|$ in Berenstein and Struppa [preprint] Fourier $p$-hyperfunctions on $\mathbb{D}^{n},{ }^{p} \mathscr{R} . \quad \triangleright$

Instead of the notation above for Fourier hyperfunctions, this paper will use Definition 1.2.3. Let $\Omega$ be an open subset of $\mathbb{D}^{n}$. Define the sheaf of Fourier $p$-hyperfunctions on $\Omega$ to be $\mathrm{R}^{n} \Gamma_{\Omega}(p \mathscr{O})$. This sheaf will be denoted by ${ }^{P} \mathscr{B}_{\Omega}$ or simply $\not \subset \mathscr{B}$. $\diamond$

Definition 1.2.4 . An open set $V \subseteq \mathbb{C}^{n}$ satisfies property $\left(P_{p}\right)$ if
$\left(P_{p}\right) \quad \exists \phi \in \mathscr{O}(V)$ such that $\forall M>0, \quad \sup _{V}(-\mathfrak{R e} \phi(z)+M p(z))<\infty$.

REmark 1.2.5. Clearly if $V^{\prime} \supseteq V$ satisfies property $\left(P_{p}\right)$ then so does $V$. $\triangleright$

REmark 1.2.6. Any $V \subset \subset \mathbb{C}^{n}$ satisfies $\left(P_{q}\right)$ for $q$ plurisubharmonic and merely upper semicontinous on $\mathbb{C}^{n}$. Take $\phi \equiv 0 . \quad \triangleright$

DEFINITION 1.2.7 ${ }^{3}$. An open set $U \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ is ${ }^{p} \mathscr{O}$-pseudoconvex if
(1) $U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$ satisfies property $\left(P_{p}\right)$;
(2) There is a $C^{2}$ plurisubharmonic function $\theta$ on $U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$ such that
(i) $\forall c \in \mathbb{R}, \quad\{z: \theta(z)<c\} \subset \subset U$;
(ii) $\forall K \subset U$, compact, $\exists M_{K}$ such that $\sup _{K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}} \theta(z)<M_{K}$. $\diamond$

Theorem 1.2.8 ${ }^{4}$. Let $U \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ be $\mathfrak{P O}$-pseudoconvex. Then

$$
H^{k}\left(U ;{ }^{p} \mathscr{O}\right)=0, \quad \text { for } k \geq 1
$$

[^4]
## §1.3 The Basic Triangles

The general set-up will involve a convex set with what will be called "full trace" at infinity, and "thickenings" and closures of such sets in $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$. Following Lieutenant [1986] these are assumed to "taper" linearly at the boundary.

Definition 1.3.1. The trace at $\infty$ of a set $U \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$, denoted $\operatorname{tr}_{\infty} U$, is the set of points in $\mathbb{S}_{n-1} \infty+i \mathbb{R}^{n}$ having $U \cup\left(\mathbb{S}_{n-1} \infty+i \mathbb{R}^{n}\right)$ as a neighbourhood. $\diamond$ Definition 1.3.2. An open subset $U \subset \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ has full trace at infinity if $U=$ $\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}\right) \cup \operatorname{tr}_{\infty} U . \diamond$

## Similarly

Definition 1.3.3. The trace at $\infty$ of a set $\Omega \subset \mathbb{D}^{n}$, denoted $\operatorname{tr}_{\infty} \Omega$ is the set of points in $\mathbb{S}_{n-1} \infty$ having $\Omega \cup \mathbb{S}_{n-1} \infty$ as a neighbourhood. $\diamond$

Definition 1.3.4. An open subset $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^{n}$ has full trace at infinity if $\Omega=$ $\left(\Omega \cap \mathbb{R}^{n}\right) \cup \operatorname{tr}_{\infty} \Omega . \quad \diamond$

Remark 1.3.5. In some sense a set has full trace at infinity if it contains most of its interior frontier points at infinity.

There are clearly other definitions of traces at infinity such as closed traces, but only the ones above shall be used here. More generally the trace at "infinity" of a subset of a manifold with boundary can be defined. D.

Notation 1.3.6. Throughout the rest of this paper, $\Omega$ will denote an open subset of $\mathbb{D}^{n}$ with full trace at infinity such that $\Omega \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$ is convex. $\Delta$

The following are modifications of Lieutenant's [1986] definitions and notations. Eventhough spaces involving the closure of $\Omega$ are defined, they will not be used in the rest of the paper.

## Definition 1.3.7.

(1) For $\nu>0$,
$\Omega_{\nu}:=\operatorname{cv}\left(\Omega \cup\left\{ \pm \sqrt{-1} \nu^{\prime} e_{j}: e_{j}\right.\right.$ is the $j$ th unit vector in $\mathbb{R}^{n}$,

$$
\left.\left.j=1, \ldots, n ; 0<\nu^{\prime}<\nu\right\}\right)
$$

This is a complexification of $\Omega$.
(2) $F:=c l_{\mathbb{D}^{n}} \Omega$ and $F_{\nu}:=c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} \Omega_{\nu}$.
(3) $\mathbb{S} \Omega:=\Omega \times \mathbb{S}_{n-1} ; \quad \mathbb{S} F:=F \times \mathbb{S}_{n-1}$. These are the sphere bundles.
(4) $\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega:=\Omega \times \mathbb{S}_{n-1}^{*} ; \quad \mathbb{S}^{*} F:=F \times \mathbb{S}_{n-1}^{*}$. The dual sphere bundles.
(5) $\tilde{\Omega}_{\nu}:=\left(\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega\right) \sqcup \mathbb{S} \Omega ; \quad \tilde{F}_{\nu}:=\left(F_{\nu}-F\right) \sqcup \mathbb{S} F$. The real monoidal transforms.
(6) $\tilde{\Omega}_{\nu}^{*}:=\left(\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega\right) \sqcup \mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega ; \quad \tilde{F}_{\nu}^{*}:=\left(F_{\nu}-F\right) \sqcup \mathbb{S}^{*} F$. The real comonoidal transforms.
(7) $D \Omega:=\left\{(x, \xi, \eta) \in \Omega \times \mathbb{S}_{n-1} \times \mathbb{S}_{n-1}^{*}:\langle\xi, \eta\rangle \leq 0\right\}$.
(8) $D F:=\left\{(x, \xi, \eta) \in F \times \mathbb{S}_{n-1} \times \mathbb{S}_{n-1}^{*}:\langle\xi, \eta\rangle \leq 0\right\}$;
(9) $\widetilde{D \Omega_{\nu}^{+}}:=\left(\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega\right) \sqcup D \Omega ; \quad \widetilde{D F_{\nu}^{+}}:=\left(F_{\nu}-F\right) \sqcup D F$;
(10) $i_{\nu}: \Omega_{\nu} \rightarrow F_{\nu} ; \quad \alpha_{\nu}: \tilde{\Omega}_{\nu} \rightarrow \tilde{F}_{\nu} ;$
(11) $\beta_{\nu}: \tilde{\Omega}_{\nu}^{*} \rightarrow \tilde{F}_{\nu}^{*} ; \quad \epsilon_{\nu}: F_{\nu}-F \rightarrow F_{\nu} . \quad \diamond$

REMARK 1.3.8. To a map $f: X \rightarrow Y$ is associated the mapping cone triangle:

$$
\mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \xrightarrow{\tau} f_{*} f^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \longrightarrow \mathrm{Co}(\tau) \xrightarrow{+1}
$$

where $\mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \in \mathrm{K}^{+}(Y)$, and $\mathrm{Co}(\tau)$ is the mapping cone of the canonical adjunction $\tau$.

Twisting and translating this triangle produces

$$
\mathrm{Co}(\tau)[-1] \xrightarrow{\mathrm{pr}} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \xrightarrow{-\tau} f_{*} f^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \xrightarrow{+1} \cdot \triangleright
$$

DEFINITION 1.3.9. $\mathscr{D i s t}_{\tau}\left(\mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right)=\operatorname{Co}(\tau)[-1] . \quad \diamond$
REMARK 1.3.10. $\mathscr{D}$ ist $\tau_{\tau}$ can be considered a functor from $\mathrm{K}^{+}(Y)$ to $\mathrm{K}^{+}(Y)$. However $\operatorname{Co}\left(\mathscr{A}^{\bullet} \rightarrow \mathscr{B}^{\bullet}\right)$ is not a functor nor does it normally give rise to a derived functor. ${ }^{5} \quad \square$

As in Sato, Kawai \& Kashiwara [1973], many of the triangles in the sequel will take the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathscr{D}_{\operatorname{ist}_{\tau}}\left(\mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right) \longrightarrow \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \xrightarrow{r} f_{*} f^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \xrightarrow{+1} . \tag{3-1}
\end{equation*}
$$

We now use (3-1) in the following situation. Consider the inclusions and projections in the following diagram:


For $\mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \in \mathrm{K}^{+}\left(\Omega_{\nu}\right)$ or $\mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \in \mathrm{K}^{+}\left(F_{\nu}\right)$ there are triangles

$$
\begin{gather*}
\mathscr{F}^{\bullet}[-1] \longrightarrow \tau_{*} \tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}[-1] \longrightarrow \mathscr{D}_{\operatorname{ist}_{\tau}\left(\mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right)} \xrightarrow{+1}  \tag{3-5}\\
\mathscr{F}^{\bullet}[-1] \longrightarrow(\tau i)_{*}(\tau i)^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}[-1] \longrightarrow \mathscr{D}_{\operatorname{ist}_{\tau i}\left(\mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right) \xrightarrow{+1}}^{\tau_{*} \tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}[-1] \longrightarrow(\tau i)_{*}(\tau i)^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}[-1] \longrightarrow \tau_{*} \mathscr{D i s t}_{i}\left(\tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right) \xrightarrow{+1}} \tag{3-6}
\end{gather*}
$$

These triangles form an octahedron, and the octahedral axiom provides the dashed arrows:

[^5]The triangle with dashed arrows gives rise to a triangle in the derived category $\mathrm{D}^{+}(Y):$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{R} \mathscr{D} \operatorname{ist}_{\tau}\left(\mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right) \rightarrow \mathbf{R} \mathscr{D} \operatorname{ist}_{\tau i}\left(\mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right) \rightarrow \mathbf{R} \tau_{*} \mathbf{R} \mathscr{D} \operatorname{ist}_{i}\left(\tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right) \xrightarrow{+1} \tag{3-8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Note that

$$
\mathrm{R} \mathscr{D} \operatorname{ist}_{\tau i}\left(\mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right)=\mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\Omega}\left(\mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right)
$$

and

$$
\mathrm{R} \tau_{*} \mathrm{R} \mathscr{D}_{\operatorname{ist}_{i}}\left(\tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right)=\mathrm{R} \tau_{*} \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega} \tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}
$$

so (3-8) gives:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{R} \mathscr{D} \operatorname{ist}_{\tau}\left(\mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\Omega}\left(\mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{R} \tau_{*} \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega} \tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \xrightarrow{+1} \tag{3-9}
\end{equation*}
$$

## §1.4 Computation of Terms of the Triangles

The proofs given here are, with little or no modification, due to Sato, Kawai \& Kashiwara [1971].

Lemma 1.4.1. $\mathbf{R} \mathscr{D} \operatorname{ist}(\mathscr{F})=(\mathscr{F})_{\Omega}[-n]$.
Proof ${ }^{6}$. The long exact sequence from the triangle (3-5) gives

$$
0 \longrightarrow \mathrm{R}^{0} \mathscr{D} \operatorname{ist}_{\tau}(\mathscr{F}) \longrightarrow \mathscr{F} \longrightarrow \tau_{*} \tau^{-1} \mathscr{F} \longrightarrow \mathrm{R}^{1} \mathscr{D} \operatorname{ist}_{\tau}(\mathscr{F}) \longrightarrow 0
$$

and the equality

$$
\mathrm{R}^{k} \mathscr{D} \text { ist }_{\tau}(\mathscr{F})=\mathrm{R}^{k-1} \tau_{*} \tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}, \quad \text { for } k \geqslant 2 .
$$

[^6]Since $\tau$ is a closed map and $\Omega_{\nu}$ is metrizable, one has, for $x \in \Omega_{\nu},{ }^{7}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{R}^{k} \mathscr{D} \operatorname{ist}_{\tau}(\mathscr{F}) & =H^{k}\left(\tau^{-1}\{x\} \rightarrow x ; \mathscr{F}_{x}\right) \\
& = \begin{cases}0, & \text { if } x \notin \Omega \text { or } k \neq n-1, \\
\mathscr{F}_{x}, & \text { if } k=n-1 .\end{cases}
\end{aligned}
$$

This proves the lemma.
Lemma 1.4.2. Let $\pi: \widetilde{D \Omega_{\nu}^{+}} \rightarrow \tilde{\Omega}_{\nu}$ be the canonical projection. Then there is an isomorphism

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi^{-1} \mathrm{R}_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}\left(\tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{D \Omega} \pi^{-1} \tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \tag{4-1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Let $\mathscr{G}^{\bullet} \in \mathrm{K}^{+}\left(\tilde{\Omega}_{\nu}\right)$. There is a composition of canonical maps

$$
\begin{align*}
\pi^{-1} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega} \mathscr{G}^{\bullet} \longrightarrow \pi^{-1} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega} \pi_{*} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{G}^{\bullet} & =\pi^{-1} \pi_{*} \Gamma_{\pi^{-1} \mathbb{S} \Omega} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{G}^{\bullet} \\
& =\pi^{-1} \pi^{*} \Gamma_{D \Omega} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{G}^{\bullet} \longrightarrow \Gamma_{D \Omega} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{G}^{\bullet} \tag{4-2}
\end{align*}
$$

Consequently for $\mathscr{G}^{\bullet} \in \mathrm{D}^{+}\left(\tilde{\Omega}_{\nu}\right)$, this induces, in the derived category, a map

$$
\pi^{-1} \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}\left(\mathscr{G}^{\bullet}\right) \longrightarrow \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{D \Omega} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{G}^{\bullet}
$$

When $\mathscr{G}^{\bullet}=\tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}$ this is the map claimed in the lemma. That this map is an isomorphism is proven in Lieutenant [1986] ${ }^{8}$.

Lemma 1.4.3. Consider the following diagram and maps where the left arrows are inclusions ${ }^{9}$ :


[^7]There is an isomorphism

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{R} \tau_{*} \pi^{-1} \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}\left(\tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right) \stackrel{\mathrm{R}}{ } \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} * \Omega} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} . \tag{4-3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. The triangle (3-1) gives rise to the following triangle in the derived category:

$$
\mathbf{R} \mathscr{D} \operatorname{ist}_{\tau}\left(\pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right) \longrightarrow \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \longrightarrow \mathbf{R} \tau_{*} \tau^{-1} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \xrightarrow{+1} .
$$

Applying $R \Gamma_{S^{*} \Omega}$ produces the triangle

$$
\mathbf{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega} \mathbf{R} \mathscr{D} \operatorname{ist}_{\tau}\left(\pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbf{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \longrightarrow \mathbf{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega} \mathbf{R} \tau_{*} \tau^{-1} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \xrightarrow{+1} .
$$

By (4-1) the last term of this triangle is

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega} \mathbf{R} \tau_{*} \tau^{-1} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F} \bullet & =\mathbb{R} \tau_{*} \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{D \Omega} \tau^{-1} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \\
& =\mathbb{R} \tau_{*} \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{D \Omega} \pi^{-1} \tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \\
& =\mathbb{R} \tau_{*} \pi^{-1} \mathbf{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega} \tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} .
\end{aligned}
$$

From the proof of Lemma 3.9 in Lieutenant $[1986,1988], \mathbf{R} \mathscr{D}_{\operatorname{ist}}^{\tau}\left(\pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right)=0$, so

$$
\mathbf{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbf{R} \tau_{*} \pi^{-1} \mathbf{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}\left(\tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right) .
$$

Proposition 1.4.4.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{R} \tau_{*} \mathbf{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}\left(\tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right)=\mathbf{R} \pi_{*} \mathbf{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} \tag{4-4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. From the proof of lemma 1.4 .2 we see that (4-2) gives the quasiisomorphism

$$
\pi_{*} \pi^{-1} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega} \mathscr{G}^{\bullet} \longrightarrow \pi_{*} \Gamma_{D \Omega} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{G}^{\bullet} \simeq \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega} \pi_{*} \pi^{-1} G
$$

Taking derived functors gives and using the Vietoris-Begle isomorphism $\mathscr{G}^{\bullet} \rightarrow$ $\mathrm{R} \pi_{*} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{G}^{\bullet}$ (which is possible by lemma 1.4 .5 below) gives the isomorphism

$$
\mathrm{R} \pi_{*} \pi^{-1} \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega} \mathscr{G}^{\bullet} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathrm{R} \pi_{*} \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{D \Omega} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{G}^{\bullet} \simeq \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega} \mathrm{R} \pi_{*} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{G}^{\bullet} \simeq \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega} \mathscr{G}^{\bullet} .
$$

For $\mathscr{G}^{\bullet}=\tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}$ this isomorphism produces:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{R} \tau_{*} \mathbf{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}\left(\tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right) & =\mathbf{R} \tau_{*} \mathrm{R} \pi_{*} \pi^{-1} \mathbf{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}\left(\tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right) \\
& =\mathbf{R}(\tau \pi)_{*} \pi^{-1} \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}\left(\tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right) \\
& =\mathbf{R} \pi_{*} \mathrm{R} \tau_{*} \pi^{-1} \mathbf{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}\left(\tau^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right) \\
& =\mathbf{R} \pi_{*} \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet} .
\end{aligned}
$$

LEMMA 1.4.5. $\pi: \widetilde{D \Omega^{+}} \longrightarrow \tilde{\Omega}_{\nu}$ is proper and has contractible fibres.

Theorem 1.4.6. There is a triangle

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right)_{\Omega} \longrightarrow \mathbf{R} \Gamma_{\Omega}\left(\mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right)[n] \longrightarrow \mathbf{R} \pi_{*} \mathbf{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega}\left(\pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}^{\bullet}\right)[n] \xrightarrow{+1} . \tag{4-4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Substitute the terms computed in lemma 1.4.1 and proposition 1.4.4 into the triangle obtained from the octahedral axiom (3-9) and translate by [ $n$ ].

Definition 1.4.7.
(1) ${ }^{p} \mathscr{A}_{\Omega}:=\left({ }^{n} \mathscr{O}\right)_{\Omega}$,
(2) $p_{\mathscr{Q}_{\Omega}}:=\mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}\left(\tau^{-1 p} \mathscr{O}\right)[+1]$,
(3) ${ }^{p} \mathscr{C}_{\Omega}:=\mathbb{R}_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega}\left(\pi^{-1 p} \mathscr{O}\right)[n]^{a}$, where $a$ is the antipodal map. $\diamond$
(4-3) gives

Proposition 1.4.8. $\mathrm{R}_{\tau_{*}} \pi^{-1 p} \mathscr{Q}={ }^{\boldsymbol{P}} \mathscr{C}[1-n]^{a}$.
Theorem 1.4.6 gives

## Proposition 1.4.9. There is a triangle

$$
\begin{equation*}
p_{\mathscr{A}} \mathscr{A}_{\Omega} \longrightarrow \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\Omega}\left({ }^{( } \mathscr{O}\right)[n] \longrightarrow \mathrm{R} \pi_{*}{ }_{\mathscr{C}_{\Omega}} \xrightarrow{+1} \tag{4-5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proposition 1.4.10 ${ }^{10}$. Let $\mathscr{F}$ be a sheaf on $\Omega_{\nu}$, and let $x_{0}+i \xi_{0} \infty \in \mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega$. Then there is an isomorphism

$$
\mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega}^{k}\left(\pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}\right)_{x_{0}+i \xi_{0} \infty} \simeq \underset{\substack{V \exists_{G}}}{\lim _{G}} H_{V \cap G}^{k}(V ; \mathscr{F}),
$$

where $V$ runs through neighbourhoods of $x_{0}$ in $\Omega_{\nu}$, and $G$ through the following sets ${ }^{11}$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
\gamma_{m, \xi_{0}} & :=\left\{\xi \in \mathbb{S}^{*}:\left|\xi-\xi_{0}\right| \leq 1 / m\right\} \\
G_{m, \xi_{0}} & :=\Omega+i\left\{y:\langle y \mid \xi\rangle \leq 0, \forall \xi \in \gamma_{m, \xi_{0}}\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof. To be explicit, let $V_{\epsilon}(\epsilon>0)$ be the intersection of a basis of $\mathscr{P}_{-}$ pseudoconvex neighbourhoods of $x_{0}$ with $\Omega_{\nu}$ that decreases to $x_{0}$ as $\epsilon$ decreases to 0 . Let $U_{m, \epsilon}$ be the neighbourhoods of $x_{0}+i \xi_{0} \infty$ in $\tilde{\Omega}_{\nu}^{*}$ defined by

$$
\begin{aligned}
U_{m, \epsilon} & :=\pi^{-1} V_{\epsilon} \cap\left(\left(\Omega+i \gamma_{m, \xi_{0}} \infty\right) \cup G_{m, \xi_{0}}^{c}\right) \\
& =\pi^{-1} V_{\epsilon} \cap\left(\left(\Omega+i \gamma_{m, \xi_{0}} \infty\right) \cup\left(\Omega+i\left\{y: y \neq 0, \frac{y}{\|y\|} \in \mathbb{S}_{n-1}-\gamma_{m, \xi_{0}}^{\perp}\right\}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

There is a morphism of triangles


[^8]The vertical maps are essentially "restrictions" $: \sigma \longmapsto \sigma \pi, \pi$ being the canonical projection $\pi: \tilde{\Omega}_{\nu}^{*} \longrightarrow \Omega_{\nu}$.

The morphism of triangles, (4-8), gives rise to a commutative diagram of long exact sequences

$$
\begin{align*}
& \begin{array}{cc}
0 \longrightarrow H_{G_{m, \xi_{0} \cap V_{\epsilon}}^{0}}\left(V_{\epsilon} ; \mathscr{F}\right) \longrightarrow H^{0}\left(V_{\epsilon} ; \mathscr{F}\right) \longrightarrow H^{0}\left(V_{\epsilon}-G_{m, \xi_{0}} ; \mathscr{F}\right) \longrightarrow \\
\downarrow & \downarrow
\end{array}  \tag{4-9}\\
& 0 \rightarrow H_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega \cap U_{m, \epsilon}}^{0}\left(U_{m, \epsilon} ; \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}\right) \rightarrow H^{0}\left(U_{m, \epsilon} ; \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}\right) \rightarrow H^{0}\left(U_{m, \epsilon}-\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega ; \mathscr{F}\right) \rightarrow \\
& \begin{array}{cc}
H_{G_{m, \xi_{0} \cap V_{\epsilon}}^{1}}\left(V_{\epsilon} ; \mathscr{F}\right) \longrightarrow H^{1}\left(V_{\epsilon} ; \mathscr{F}\right) & \longrightarrow H^{1}\left(V_{\epsilon}-G_{m, \xi_{0}} ; \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}\right) \\
\downarrow & \downarrow
\end{array} \\
& H_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega \cap U_{m, \epsilon}}^{1}\left(U_{m, \epsilon} ; \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}\right) \rightarrow H^{1}\left(U_{m, \epsilon} ; \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}\right) \longrightarrow H^{1}\left(U_{m, \epsilon}-\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega ; \mathscr{F}\right) \longrightarrow \cdots
\end{align*}
$$

Next take the direct limit as $\epsilon$ tends to 0 and then the direct limit as $m$ tends to $\infty$. Since $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ is paracompact and since, for $Z$ closed,

$$
\underset{U \supseteq Z}{\lim } \Gamma(U ; \mathscr{F}) \longrightarrow \Gamma(Z ; \mathscr{F})
$$

is an isomorphism, it follows that

$$
\underset{m, \epsilon}{\lim } H^{k}\left(V_{\epsilon} ;\left.\mathscr{F}\right|_{\Omega_{\nu}}\right)= \begin{cases}\mathscr{F}_{x_{0}}, & \text { for } k=0 \\ 0, & \text { for } k \neq 0,\end{cases}
$$

and

$$
\underset{m, \epsilon}{\lim } H^{k}\left(U_{m, \epsilon} ; \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}\right)= \begin{cases}\left(\pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}\right)_{x_{0}+i \xi_{0} \infty}, & \text { for } k=0 \\ 0, & \text { for } k \neq 0\end{cases}
$$

Thus (4-9) provides

$$
\begin{align*}
& \begin{array}{c}
0 \longrightarrow \lim _{m, \epsilon} H_{G_{m, \xi_{0} \cap V_{\epsilon}}^{0}\left(V_{\epsilon} ; \mathscr{F}\right) \longrightarrow \mathscr{F}_{x_{0}}}^{\downarrow} \begin{array}{c}
\downarrow \\
0 \\
\\
\lim _{m, \epsilon} H_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega \cap U_{m, \epsilon}}^{0}\left(U_{m, \epsilon} ; \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}\right) \rightarrow \mathscr{F}_{x_{0}}
\end{array}
\end{array}  \tag{4-10}\\
& \longrightarrow \lim _{m, \epsilon} H^{0}\left(V_{\epsilon}-G_{m, \xi_{0}} ; \mathscr{F}\right) \longrightarrow \lim _{m, \epsilon} H_{G_{m, \xi_{0} \cap V_{\epsilon}}^{1}}\left(V_{\epsilon} ; \mathscr{F}\right) \longrightarrow 0 \\
& \rightarrow \lim _{m, \epsilon} H^{0}\left(U_{m, \epsilon}^{\downarrow}-\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega ; \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}\right) \rightarrow \underset{m, \epsilon}{\lim _{m}} H_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega \cap U_{m, \epsilon}}^{\downarrow}\left(U_{m, \epsilon} ; \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}\right) \rightarrow 0,
\end{align*}
$$

and for $k \geq 2$,
(4-11)

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 0 \longrightarrow \lim _{m, \epsilon} H^{k-1}\left(V_{\epsilon}-G_{m, \xi_{0}} ; \mathscr{F}\right) \longrightarrow \lim _{m, \epsilon} H_{G_{m, \xi_{0} \cap V_{\epsilon}}^{k}}\left(V_{\epsilon} ; \mathscr{F}\right) \longrightarrow 0 \\
& 0 \rightarrow \lim _{m, \epsilon} H^{k-1}\left(U_{m, \epsilon}^{\vee}-\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega ; \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}\right) \rightarrow \longrightarrow_{m, \epsilon} H_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega \cap U_{m, \epsilon}}^{\lim _{m, \epsilon}}\left(U_{m} \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}\right) \rightarrow 0
\end{aligned}
$$

The vertical maps, being induced from isomorphisms, are themselves isomorphisms. It follows from the five lemma applied to (4-10), and from (4-11) that

$$
\underset{m, \epsilon}{\lim } H_{G_{m, \xi_{0}} \cap V_{\epsilon}}^{k}\left(V_{\epsilon} ; \mathscr{F}\right) \simeq \underset{m, \epsilon}{\underset{\longrightarrow}{\lim }} H_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega \cap U_{m, \epsilon}}^{k}\left(U_{m, \epsilon} ; \pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}\right)=\mathrm{R}^{k} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega}\left(\pi^{-1} \mathscr{F}\right)_{x_{0}+i \xi_{0} \infty} .
$$

This proves the theorem.
REMARK 1.4.11. Clearly the proposition holds for $\mathscr{F}$ defined on $F_{\nu}$ mutatis mutandis. $\triangleright$

## Definition 1.4.12.

(1) $\mathfrak{p}_{\mathscr{A}}:=\left(i_{\nu *}{ }^{n} \mathscr{O}\right)_{\Omega}$,
(2) $p \mathscr{Q}_{F}:=\mathrm{R} \Gamma_{S}\left(\tau^{-1} i_{\nu *} \not{ }^{\eta}\right)[+1]$,
(3) ${ }^{\mathscr{L}} \mathscr{C}_{F}:=\mathrm{R}_{\mathbb{S}^{*}} F\left(\pi^{-1} i_{\nu *} \neq \mathscr{O}\right)[n]$. $\diamond$

The theory for these sheaves is however not complete at present.

## CHAPTER II

## THEOREMS OF KAWAI


#### Abstract

Balances are delicate and easily tipped. The social status of a word, its force, its length, its history of use: anything can do it. Syntax sets up the scale, but semantics puts the weights in the pans. The following are out of balance: (1) "the bandit shot my son, stabbed me in the arm, and called me names," (2) "what bitter things both life and aspirin are!," (3) "I have boated everywhere-on the Po and on Pawtucket Creek," (4) "you say your marriage suffers from coital insufficiency and greasy fries?," (5) "yeah, my wife kisses her customers and brings their bad breath to bed." —William H. Gass, 'And' in Habitations of the Word [1985].


This chapter presents some restatements of Kawai's [1970] results, especially his theorems 2.2.1, 3.2.1 and 3.2.2. There is essentially nothing new here. The thrust of the effort has been to distill the essence of Kawai's results, to make sure that his results hold for these slightly more general plurisubharmonic functions. This has been carried out the way a janitor might go about making sure things are in order.

## §2.1 Conditions on the Plurisubharmonic Function $p$

DEfinition 2.1.1. Let $V \subseteq \mathbb{C}^{n}$ and $p(z)$ a plurisubharmonic function defined on $\mathbb{C}^{n}$. A holomorphic function $\psi \in \mathscr{O}(V)$ is controlled exponential type $(\kappa, p(\cdot))$ if

$$
\begin{gather*}
\exists \kappa^{\prime}, \quad 0<\kappa^{\prime}<\kappa, \quad \exists A_{\kappa}>0, B_{\kappa}>0 \quad \text { such that }  \tag{1-1}\\
B e^{\kappa^{\prime} p(z)}<|\psi(z)|<A e^{\kappa p(z)} \quad z \in V .
\end{gather*}
$$

An open set $U \in \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ is said to have a function of controlled exponential type $(\kappa, p)$ if there is function of controlled exponential type $(\kappa, p)$ on $U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$. $\diamond$

REMARK 2.1.2. Suppose $U \supseteq U^{\prime}$ has a function of controlled exponential type $(\kappa, p)$ then clearly so does $U^{\prime}$.

REMARK 2.1.3. Suppose $V \subset \subset \mathbb{C}^{n}$, and $q$ is a continuous plurisubharmonic function. Then there are holomorphic functions of type $(\kappa, q)$ on $V$ for every $\kappa>0$. Take $\psi \equiv 1$ in (1-1) and note that $q$ attains its maximum and minimum on $c \mathbb{C}^{n} V$. $\quad$.

Definition 2.1.4. In addition to the assumptions made in $\S 1.1$, we shall impose more restrictive conditions on the plurisubharmonic growth function $p$. Explicitly:
(1) $p \geq 0, p \in C^{\infty}$ is convex.
(2) For every compact $K \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}, \log (1+|z|)=o(p(z))$ as $z \longrightarrow \infty, z \in$ $K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ;$
(3) $\exists A, B>0$ such that $|z-\zeta|<1 \Longrightarrow p(\zeta)<A p(z)+B ;^{1}$
(4) For sufficiently small $\nu$ every point of $\Omega_{\nu}-\mathbb{C}^{n}$ has a neighbourhood with functions of controlled type $(\kappa, p)$ for every $\kappa>0$. $\diamond$

Examples 2.1.5.
(1) $p(z)=\left(1+|z|^{2}\right)^{s / 2}$ or $p(z)=|z|^{s}, s>0$; when $s=1$ this is the case considered by Kawai [1970], and Meril [1983].
(2) $p(z)=|\mathfrak{R e} z|^{s}, s \geq 1$; Kaneko [1985] considers the case $s>0$. For $s<1$ these $p$ 's are not plurisubharmonic, so the methods here are not applicable to his case.

[^9](3) $p(z)=\log ^{+}|f(z)|$ where $f(z)=\prod_{1}^{n} f_{j}\left(z^{j}\right)$, with $f_{j}$ entire and uniformly bounded away from 0 in a $\dot{\hat{C}}$ neighbourhood of $\mathbb{R}$. In this case (1-1) will be satisfied. $\triangleright$

## Recall

Definition 2.1.6 ${ }^{2}$. An open set $V \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ is Saburi type (1) if for some $a>0$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{V \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}} \frac{|\mathfrak{I m} z|}{|\mathfrak{R e} z|+a}<1 \tag{1-2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here $|\mathfrak{I m} z|=\sqrt{\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}}$ and $|\mathfrak{R e} z|=\sqrt{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}} . \diamond$
Example 2.1.8. Suppose $V \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ is Saburi type (1). Let $p(z)=|z|$, the case considered by Kawai and Saburi. Then $\psi_{\kappa}(z):=\cosh \left(\kappa \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \sqrt{\sum_{j} z^{j, 2}}\right)$ is a function of controlled exponential type $\kappa,|\cdot|$ for $V$.

Proof. First note from the series expansion that $\psi_{\kappa}$ is entire.
For computational purposes let $c:=\sup _{V \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}} \frac{|\mathfrak{I m} z|}{|\mathfrak{R e} z|+a}<1, \sigma(z):=$ $\sqrt{\sum_{j} z^{j, 2}}, \sigma_{\mathfrak{r}}(z):=\mathfrak{R e} \sigma(z)$, and $\sigma_{\mathfrak{i}}(z):=\mathfrak{I m} \sigma(z)$. Note that

$$
\left|\cosh \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma\right|^{2}=\cosh 2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma_{\mathfrak{r}}+\cos 2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma_{\mathfrak{i}} .
$$

Let $z^{j}=x^{j}+i y^{j}=r_{j} e^{i \theta_{j}}$. Then $\sigma(z)=\sqrt{\sum_{j} r_{j}^{2} e^{2 i \theta_{j}}}$. Define $r$ and $\theta$ by $r^{2} e^{2 i \theta}:=\sum_{j} r_{j}^{2} e^{2 i \theta_{j}}$. Then

$$
r^{2}=\sqrt{\left(\sum_{j} r_{j}^{2} \cos 2 \theta_{j}\right)^{2}+\left(\sum_{j} r_{j}^{2} \sin 2 \theta_{j}\right)^{2}}
$$

$\sigma(z)=r e^{i \theta}=r \cos \theta+i \sin \theta$, and $\cos 2 \theta=\frac{\sum_{j} r_{j}^{2} \cos 2 \theta_{j}}{r^{2}}$. So up to sign

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sigma(z) & = \pm r \sqrt{\frac{1+\cos 2 \theta}{2}} \pm i r \sqrt{\frac{1+\cos 2 \theta}{2}} \\
& = \pm \sqrt{\frac{r^{2}+\sum_{j} r_{j}^{2} \cos 2 \theta_{j}}{2}} \pm i \sqrt{\frac{r^{2}-\sum_{j} r_{j}^{2} \cos 2 \theta_{j}}{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

[^10]Hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\mathbf{r}}= \pm \sqrt{\frac{r^{2}+\sum_{j} r_{j}^{2} \cos 2 \theta_{j}}{2}} ; \quad \sigma_{i}= \pm \sqrt{\frac{r^{2}-\sum_{j} r_{j}^{2} \cos 2 \theta_{j}}{2}} \tag{1-3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Similarly, using "cartesian" coordinates one gets

$$
\sigma(z)=\sqrt{\sum_{j}\left(x^{j, 2}-y^{j, 2}\right)+2 i \sum_{j} x^{j} y^{j}}=r e^{i \theta} .
$$

Then

$$
\begin{align*}
r^{2} & =\sqrt{\left(\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}-y^{j, 2}\right)^{2}+4\left(\sum_{j} x^{j} y^{j}\right)^{2}} ; \quad \text { and }  \tag{1-4}\\
\cos 2 \theta & =\frac{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}-y^{j, 2}}{r^{2}}
\end{align*}
$$

In terms of these coordinates

$$
\sigma(z)=r \cos \theta+i \sin \theta= \pm \sqrt{\frac{r^{2}+\sum_{j}\left(x^{j, 2}-y^{j .2}\right)}{2}} \pm i \sqrt{\frac{r^{2}-\sum_{j}\left(x^{j, 2}-y^{j, 2}\right)}{2}} .
$$

Thus up to sign

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\mathfrak{\imath}}= \pm \sqrt{\frac{r^{2}+\sum_{j}\left(x^{j, 2}-y^{j, 2}\right)}{2}} ; \quad \sigma_{\mathrm{i}}= \pm \sqrt{\frac{r^{2}-\sum_{j}\left(x^{j, 2}-y^{j, 2}\right)}{2}} \tag{1-5}
\end{equation*}
$$

1) Upper bound.

By

$$
\left|\cosh \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma\right|^{2} \leq \cosh 2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma_{\mathfrak{r}}+1 \leq e^{2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa\left|\sigma_{\mathfrak{r}}\right|}+1
$$

Now estimate $\sigma_{\mathrm{r}}$ using the "polar" coordinates (1-3).

$$
\left|\sigma_{\mathfrak{r}}\right|=\sqrt{\frac{r^{2}+\sum_{j} r_{j}^{2} \cos 2 \theta_{j}}{2}} \leq \sqrt{\frac{r^{2}+\sum_{j} r_{j}^{2}}{2}}
$$

Since

$$
\begin{gathered}
r^{2} \leq\left|\sum_{j} r_{j}^{2} \cos 2 \theta_{j}\right|+\left|\sum_{j} r_{j}^{2} \sin 2 \theta_{j}\right| \leq \sum_{j} r_{j}^{2} \\
\left|\sigma_{\mathfrak{r}}\right| \leq \sqrt{\frac{3}{2}}|z|=\sqrt{\frac{3}{2}} p(z)
\end{gathered}
$$

By choosing $A$ sufficiently large, there is an upper bound

$$
\left|\cosh \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma\right| \leq A e^{\kappa p}
$$

2) Lower bound.

For the lower bound the case when $\cosh \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma=0$ is dispensed with and then a asymptotic growth is obtained.
a) $\cosh \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma=0$ if and only if $2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma_{\tau}=0$ and $2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma_{\mathfrak{i}}=(2 k+1) \pi \quad k \in$ $\mathbb{Z}$.

$$
\begin{gathered}
\sigma_{\mathfrak{r}}= \pm \sqrt{\frac{r^{2}+\sum_{j}\left(x^{j, 2}-y^{j, 2}\right)}{2}}=0 \quad \Leftrightarrow \quad r^{2}+\sum_{j}\left(x^{j, 2}-y^{j, 2}\right)=0 \\
\sigma_{\mathrm{i}}= \pm \sqrt{\frac{r^{2}-\sum_{j}\left(x^{j, 2}-y^{j, 2}\right)}{2}}=\frac{(2 k+1) \pi}{2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa} \\
\Longrightarrow r^{2}-\sum_{j}\left(x^{j, 2}-y^{j, 2}\right)=\frac{(2 k+1)^{2} \pi^{2}}{\frac{4}{3} \kappa^{2}}
\end{gathered}
$$

Hence

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{j} x^{j, 2}-y^{j, 2}=-\frac{(2 k+1)^{2} \pi^{2}}{\frac{8}{3} \kappa^{2}}, \\
& \sum_{j} y^{j, 2}=\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}+\frac{(2 k+1)^{2} \pi^{2}}{\frac{8}{3} \kappa^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

This would be impossible if it fails to satisfy Saburi's type (1) inequality (1-2).
So $\cosh \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma \neq 0$ if

$$
\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}=\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}+\frac{(2 k+1)^{2} \pi^{2}}{\frac{8}{3} \kappa^{2}}>c^{2} \sum_{j} x^{j, 2}+2 c^{2} a \sum_{j} x^{j, 2}+c^{2} a^{2}
$$

Simplifying and completing the square gives

$$
\begin{aligned}
0< & \left(1-c^{2}\right) \sum_{j} x^{j, 2}-2 c^{2} a \sqrt{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}}-c^{2} a^{2}+\frac{(2 k+1)^{2} \pi^{2}}{\frac{8}{3} \kappa^{2}} \\
= & \left(1-c^{2}\right)\left(\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}-2 \frac{c^{2} a}{1-c^{2}} \sqrt{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}}\right)-c^{2} a^{2}+\frac{(2 k+1)^{2} \pi^{2}}{\frac{8}{3} \kappa^{2}} \\
= & \left(1-c^{2}\right)\left(\sqrt{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}}-\frac{c^{2} a}{1-c^{2}}\right)^{2} \\
& \quad-\left(1-c^{2}\right)\left(\frac{c^{2} a}{1-c^{2}}\right)^{2}-c^{2} a^{2}+\frac{(2 k+1)^{2} \pi^{2}}{\frac{8}{3} \kappa^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $\left(1-c^{2}\right)\left(\sqrt{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}}-\frac{c^{2} a}{1-c^{2}}\right)^{2} \geq 0$, if $\kappa$ can be chosen so that the other two terms of the last line are greater than zero, (1-2) will be false; i. e. $\kappa$ has to be chosen so that

$$
-\left(1-c^{2}\right)\left(\frac{c^{2} a}{1-c^{2}}\right)^{2}-c^{2} a^{2}+\frac{(2 k+1)^{2} \pi^{2}}{\frac{8}{3} \kappa^{2}}>0, \quad \text { for } k \in \mathbb{Z}
$$

Equivalently

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{(2 k+1)^{2} \pi^{2}}{\frac{8}{3} \kappa^{2}} & >\left(1-c^{2}\right)\left(\frac{c^{2} a}{1-c^{2}}\right)^{2}+c^{2} a^{2} \\
& =\frac{c^{2} a^{2}}{1-c^{2}}, \quad \text { for } k \in \mathbb{Z}
\end{aligned}
$$

This has to be true for all $k \in \mathbb{Z}$, so $\kappa$ has to be chosen such that

$$
\frac{\pi^{2}}{\frac{8}{3} \kappa^{2}}>\frac{c^{2} a^{2}}{1-c^{2}}
$$

This will clearly hold for $\kappa<\kappa_{0}$ for some small $\kappa_{0}$.
In summary when $0<\kappa<\kappa_{0}, \quad\left|\cosh \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma\right|>0$.
b) Now provide a lower bound for the asymptotic behaviour. Assume first of all that $|z| \gg 1$, and note that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\cosh 2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma_{\tau}\right|=\frac{e^{2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma_{\mathrm{r}}}+e^{-2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma_{\mathrm{r}}}}{2}>\frac{1}{2} e^{2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa\left|\sigma_{\mathrm{r}}\right|} \tag{1-6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now estimate $\left|\sigma_{\mathfrak{\imath}}\right|$ in (1-6). From (1-4)

$$
r^{2} \geq\left|\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}-y^{j, 2}\right|
$$

(1-2) implies that for sufficiently large $\left|\sqrt{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}}\right|, \sum_{j} y^{j, 2}<\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}$; so in this case (1-4) and (1-5) give

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\sigma_{\mathfrak{r}}\right| & \geq \sqrt{\left(\left|\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}-\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}\right|+\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}-\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}\right) / 2} \\
& =\sqrt{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}-\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}} \\
& \geq \sqrt{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}}-\sqrt{\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}} \\
& \geq \sqrt{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}}-\left(c \sqrt{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}}+c a\right) \\
& =(1-c) \sqrt{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}}-c a .
\end{aligned}
$$

It follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{2} e^{2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa\left|\sigma_{\mathrm{r}}\right|} \geq \frac{1}{2} e^{-2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa c a} e^{2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa(1-c) \sqrt{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}}} \tag{1-7}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other hand,

$$
p(z)=\sqrt{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}+\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}} \leq \sqrt{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}}+\sqrt{\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}} \leq(1+c) \sqrt{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}}+c a
$$

and

$$
\frac{p(z)}{1+c}-\frac{c a}{1+c} \leq \sqrt{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}}
$$

Together with (1-7), this yields

$$
\frac{1}{2} e^{2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa\left|\sigma_{\mathrm{t}}(z)\right|} \geq \frac{1}{2} e^{-2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa c a} e^{-2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \frac{1-c}{1+c} c a} e^{2 \sqrt{\frac{2}{3} \kappa \frac{1-c}{1+c} p(z)}}, \quad \text { for large } \sqrt{\sum_{j} x^{j, 2}}
$$

Since $\left|\cosh \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma\right|>0$ from step (2a), this lower asymptotic bound shows that

$$
\left|\cosh \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma\right| \geq m>0
$$

Choosing $B$ sufficiently small gives the lower bound

$$
B e^{\sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \frac{1-c}{1+c} p(z)} \leq\left|\cosh \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \kappa \sigma(z)\right|
$$

## $\S 2.2$ Spaces of Holomorphic Functions with Growth Conditions

The topologies of the spaces involved are first recalled from Saburi [1978], Nagamachi [1981], Meril [1983] and Berenstein \& Struppa [preprint].

Definition 2.2.1. Let $U \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ be open and $K_{j}^{\prime}, K_{j}^{\prime} \subset \subset$ int $\widehat{\mathbb{C}}_{\widehat{n}} K_{j+1}^{\prime}$ be an exhaustion of $U$ by compact subsets of $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& { }^{p} \tilde{X}^{0}(U):=\lim _{j, \epsilon \searrow 0}^{\star} L^{2}\left(i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{j}^{\prime} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ; \epsilon p(z)\right) ; \\
& { }_{p} \tilde{X}_{\mathrm{cpt}}^{0}(U):=\underset{j, \epsilon \searrow 0}{\lim } L^{2}\left(i n t_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{j}^{\prime} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ;-\epsilon p(z)\right) ;
\end{aligned}
$$

For $K$ compact in $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ and $i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{j}$ a basis of compact neighbourhoods of $K$, let

$$
{ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(K):=\underset{j, \delta \searrow 0}{\lim _{\underset{\sim}{l}} p} \mathscr{O}_{\mathrm{Bdd}}\left(\text { int }_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{j} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ;-\delta p(z)\right),
$$

where

$$
\begin{align*}
{ }_{p} \mathscr{O}_{\mathrm{Bdd}}(K ; \phi) & :=\left\{f \in \mathscr{O}\left(K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}\right): \sup _{K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}|f| e^{-\phi}=:\|f\|_{K}<\infty\right\}, \quad \text { and }, \\
\mathscr{O}^{2}(L ; \phi) & :=\left\{f \in \mathscr{O}(L): \sqrt{\int_{L}|f|^{2} e^{-\phi} d \lambda}=:\|f\|_{L}^{2}<\infty\right\} . \diamond
\end{align*}
$$

Lemma $2.2 .2^{3}$. Let $L_{j}^{\prime}=$ int $_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{j}^{\prime} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}, K_{j}^{\prime}$ increasing as in definition 2.2.1. Let $m>0$. Then

$$
\underset{j}{\lim } \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j}^{\prime} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)=\underset{j}{\lim } \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j}^{\prime} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right) \quad \text { as TVS. }
$$

Proof. Clearly

$$
\mathscr{O}\left(L_{j}^{\prime} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) \longrightarrow \underset{j}{\lim } \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j}^{\prime} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right)
$$

is a continuous inclusion. Hence

$$
\underset{j}{\lim _{\longrightarrow}} \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j}^{\prime} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) \longrightarrow \underset{j}{\lim } \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j}^{\prime} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right)
$$

is a continuous injection.
On the other hand, let $f \in \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j}^{\prime} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right)$, and choose $\delta>0$ such that $4 m \delta-\frac{1}{j(j+1)}<0$. Since $\log (1+|z|)=o(p(z))$ as $z \rightarrow \infty$ there is an $R$ such that $\log (1+|z|)<\delta p(z)$ for $|z|>R$. Thus

$$
e^{-\frac{1}{j+1} p(z)+4 m \log (1+|z|)}<\delta p(z), \quad|z|>R .
$$

It follows that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{L_{j+1}^{\prime}}|f|^{2} e^{\frac{1}{j+1} p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda & \leq \int_{L_{j+1}^{\prime}}|f|^{2} e^{\frac{1}{j} p(z)} e^{-\frac{1}{j(j+1)} p(z)+4 m \log (1+|z|)} d \lambda \\
& \leq M \int_{L_{j+1}^{\prime}}|f|^{2} e^{\frac{1}{j} p(z)} d \lambda
\end{aligned}
$$

So the map induced by restriction

$$
\underset{j}{\lim } \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j}^{\prime} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) \longleftarrow \underset{j}{\lim } \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j}^{\prime} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right)
$$

is continuous. This proves the lemma.
Proposition 2.2.3 ${ }^{4}$. Let $L_{j}=\operatorname{int}_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{j} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}, K_{j}$ decreasing as in definition

[^11]2.2.1. Then
$$
\underset{\text { int }_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}^{\xrightarrow{\longrightarrow}} \underset{j}{\lim }{ }^{2}}{ }{ }^{O}\left(\text { int }_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{j} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right)=\underset{L_{j}}{\lim } \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right) \quad \text { as TVS. }
$$

Proof. First note that the map

$$
\begin{aligned}
{ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\left(\text { int }_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{j} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right) & \longrightarrow \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right) \\
f & \longmapsto f
\end{aligned}
$$

is well-defined and continuous because if $f \in{ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\left(i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{j}\right)$ then $\sup _{L_{j}}|f| e^{\frac{1}{j} p}<$ $\infty$. Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{L_{j}}|f|^{2} e^{\frac{1}{j} p} d \lambda & =\int_{L_{j}}|f|^{2} e^{\frac{2}{j} p} e^{-\frac{1}{j} p} d \lambda \\
& \leq\left(\sup _{L_{j}}|f| e^{\frac{1}{j} p}\right)^{2} \int_{L_{j}} e^{-\frac{1}{j} p} d \lambda .
\end{aligned}
$$

However $\log (1+|z|)=o(p(z))$ as $z \rightarrow \infty$, so $\int_{L_{j}} e^{-\frac{1}{j} p} d \lambda<\infty$. Thus
is continuous.
Next we show $\lim _{\rightarrow} p \mathscr{O}\left(i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{j} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right) \rightarrow \lim _{\underline{j}} \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right)$ is surjective. Consider the map given by restriction:

$$
{ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\left(\operatorname{int}_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{[A j+1]} ;-\frac{1}{[A j+1]} p(z)\right) \leftarrow \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right),
$$

where the brackets [ $\cdot]$ here denote the greatest integer, and the constant $A$ comes from definition 2.1.4(3)

Choose $r$ so that $B(z, r) \subseteq L_{j}$ for all $z \in L_{j+1}$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
|f(z)| & \leq \frac{1}{\lambda(B(z, r))} \int_{B(z, r)}|f(\zeta)| d \lambda \\
& \leq \frac{1}{\lambda(B(z, r))} \sqrt{\int_{B(z, r)}|f(\zeta)|^{2} e^{\frac{1}{j} p(\zeta)} d \lambda} \sqrt{\int_{B(z, r)} e^{-\frac{1}{j} p(\zeta)} d \lambda}
\end{aligned}
$$

But from definition 2.1.4(3) $p(\zeta)>(p(z)-B) / A$, so

$$
|f(z)| \leq \frac{C}{r^{2 n}} r^{n} e^{-p(z) / 2 j A} \leq C^{\prime} e^{-p(z) /[2 j A+1]}, \quad z \in L_{j+1}
$$

Thus ${ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\left(\right.$ int $\left._{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{[2 j A+1]} ;-\frac{1}{[2 j A+1]} p(z)\right) \leftarrow \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right)$ is well-defined. This proves the surjectivity.

Since the preimages of barrels are barrels, $\lim _{j} \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right)$ is barreled. Moreover as the direct limit of injective ${ }^{5}$ weakly compact ${ }^{6}$ maps it is a DFS* space, and thus Hausdorff.
$\lim _{{ }_{j}} p \mathscr{O}\left(i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{j} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right)={ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(K)$ is a DFS space, and the strong dual of a Fréchet space, thus it is fully complete ${ }^{7}$.

Thus $\lim _{\longrightarrow} p \mathscr{O}\left(i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{j} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right) \rightarrow \lim _{j} \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right)$ is open ${ }^{8}$. It is clearly $1-1$.

Remark 2.2.4.

$$
\underset{j}{\lim _{\longrightarrow}} \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right)=\underset{j}{\lim } \underset{\delta}{\lim } \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)\right)
$$

Similarly for $\mathscr{O}$ replaced with ${ }_{p} \mathscr{O}$ and the weight $-\frac{1}{j} p$ replaced with $-\frac{1}{j} p-$ $2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)$.

This follows because limits commute and from "diagram chasing". $\triangleright$

[^12]Definition 2.2.5 ${ }^{9}$. Let $X\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)\right)$ denote the closure of $\mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-2 \delta p(z)\right)$ in $L^{2}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)\right)$. Similarly for $X\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) . \quad \diamond$

REMARK 2.2.6. $X\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)\right) \subseteq \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)\right)$, since $\mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)\right)$, being the kernel of $-\bar{\partial}$, is closed in $L^{2}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)\right)$. $\triangleright$

Lemma $2.2 .7^{10}$.

$$
\underset{\delta \searrow 0}{\lim } X\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)=\underset{\delta \searrow 0}{\lim } X\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)\right)
$$

Proof. The proof is essentially the same as in lemma 2.2.2. First consider the map

$$
\begin{aligned}
X\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) & \longrightarrow X\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)\right) ; \\
f & \longmapsto f .
\end{aligned}
$$

This is well-defined and continuous since

$$
\int_{L_{j}}|f|^{2} e^{\delta p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda \geq \int_{L_{j}}|f|^{2} e^{\delta p(z)} d \lambda
$$

If $f_{k} \in \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-2 \delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$, and $\quad f_{k} \quad \rightarrow \quad f$ in $L^{2}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$, then $f_{k} \in \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-2 \delta p(z)\right)$ and $f_{k} \rightarrow f$ in $L^{2}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)\right)$.

On the other hand, for $\delta<\delta^{\prime}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
X\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) & \longleftarrow X\left(L_{j} ;-\delta^{\prime} p(z)\right) \\
f & \longleftarrow f
\end{aligned}
$$

[^13]is well-defined since
\[

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{L_{j}}|f|^{2} e^{\delta p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda & \leq \int_{L_{j}}|f|^{2} e^{\delta^{\prime} p(z)} e^{-\left(\delta^{\prime}-\delta\right) p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda \\
& \leq M \int_{L_{j}}|f|^{2} e^{\delta^{\prime} p(z)} d \lambda
\end{aligned}
$$
\]

Again if $f_{k} \in \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-2 \delta^{\prime} p(z)\right), f_{k} \rightarrow f \in L^{2}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta^{\prime} p(z)\right)$, then $f_{k} \in$ $\mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-2 \delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) \quad$ and $\quad f_{k} \quad \rightarrow \quad f \quad$ in $\quad L^{2}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)\right.$ $\left.-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$.

Lemma 2.2.8 ${ }^{11}$. Let $K_{j} \subseteq U$ be compact neighbourhoods of $K$ that decrease to $K$. Suppose $U$ satisfies property. $\left(P_{p}\right)$. Then

$$
X\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)=\mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) .
$$

Proof. There is an injection

$$
\begin{aligned}
& c l_{L^{2}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)} \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-2 \delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) \\
& =X\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) \hookrightarrow \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Let

$$
\mu \in L^{2}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)^{\prime}
$$

such that

$$
\mu\left(\mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-2 \delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)\right)=0
$$

Then

$$
\exists u \in L^{2}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)
$$

[^14]such that
$$
\mu(v)=\int_{L_{j}} v \bar{u} e^{\delta p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda .
$$

Suppose $f \in \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$. Let $\phi$ be the holomorphic function given by property $\left(P_{p}\right)$. Then $f e^{-\frac{1}{k} \phi} \in \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-2 \delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$ for all $k \in \mathbb{Z}^{+}$because

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{L_{j}}\left|f e^{-\frac{1}{k} \phi}\right|^{2} e^{\delta p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda \\
&=\int_{L_{j}}|f|^{2} e^{-\frac{2}{k} \phi+\delta p(z)} e^{\delta p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda \\
& \leq \int_{L_{j}} \left\lvert\, f e^{\delta p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda e^{\sup _{L_{j}}\left(-\frac{2}{k} R_{e} \phi+\delta p(z)\right)}\right. \\
&<\infty
\end{aligned}
$$

So

$$
0=\mu\left(f e^{-\frac{1}{k} \phi}\right)=\int_{L_{j}} f e^{-\frac{1}{k} \phi} \bar{u} e^{\delta p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda
$$

Now, for some $\xi>0$,

$$
\left|e^{-\frac{1}{k} \phi}\right|=e^{-\mathfrak{R e} \phi / k} \leq\left(e^{\sup _{\Omega}-\mathfrak{R} \phi}\right)^{1 / k} \leq\left(e^{\sup _{\Omega}-\mathfrak{R} \phi+\xi p}\right)^{1 / k}<\infty, \quad \forall k
$$

So Lebesgue's dominated convergence theorem gives

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mu(f)=0=\int_{L_{j}} f \bar{u} e^{\delta p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda, & \\
& \forall f \in \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

By the Hahn-Banach theorem, $\mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-2 \delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$ is dense in $\mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$.

Definition 2.2.9. For an open set $U \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ and a family of increasing compact sets $K_{c}, c \in \mathbb{R}, \quad K_{c} \uparrow U, \quad K_{c} \subset \subset$ int $t_{\widehat{C^{n}}} K_{c^{\prime}}$ for $c<c^{\prime}$, define

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathscr{O}^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}\right):=\lim _{c \nearrow \infty}^{\leftrightarrows} \underset{\delta^{\prime} \nmid 0}{\lim } \mathscr{O}\left(K_{c} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ;-\delta^{\prime} p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right), \\
& { }_{p} \mathscr{O}(U):=\lim _{c \nearrow \infty}^{\underset{\nearrow}{\leftrightarrows}} \underset{\delta^{\prime} \searrow 0}{\lim } \mathscr{O}\left(K_{c} ;-\delta^{\prime} p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) . \quad \diamond
\end{aligned}
$$

Lemma 2.2.10. For $U$ and $K_{c}$ as in definition 2.2.9,

$$
\mathscr{O}^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}\right)={ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(U) \quad \text { as sets }
$$

Proof. The proof follows that of Proposition 2.2.3.
Let ${ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(U) \longrightarrow \mathscr{O}^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}\right)$ be the "identity": $f \mapsto f$. To show this is welldefined, let $K$ be a compact subset of $U$. Without loss of generality, $K$ can be taken to be $K_{c}$ for some $c$. By definition

$$
\exists \delta>0 \quad \text { such that } \sup _{K_{c} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}|f| e^{\delta p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)}<\infty
$$

Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{K_{c} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}|f|^{2} e^{\delta p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda \\
&=\int_{K_{c} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}|f|^{2} e^{2 \delta p(z)+4 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} e^{-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda \\
& \leq\left(\sup _{K_{\mathrm{c}} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}|f| e^{\delta p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)}\right)^{2} \int_{K_{\mathrm{c}} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}} e^{-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda \\
&<\infty .
\end{aligned}
$$

To show that the inverse ${ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(U) \longleftarrow \mathscr{O}^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}\right)$ is well defined, let $K$ be a compact subset of $U$, and $f \in \mathscr{O}^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}\right)$. Then $K \subset \subset \operatorname{int}_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{c}$ for some $c$.

Choose $r>0$ so that $B(z, r) \subset K_{c}$ for all $z \in K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$. By definition there is a $\delta>0$ such that

$$
\int_{K_{c} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}|f|^{2} e^{\delta p(\zeta)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda<M<\infty
$$

Following the argument in proposition 2.2.3, we have for $z \in K$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
|f(z)| & \leq \frac{1}{\lambda(B(z, r))} \int_{B(z, r)}|f(\zeta)| d \lambda \\
& \leq \frac{1}{\lambda(B(z, r))} \sqrt{\int_{B(z, r)}|f(\zeta)|^{2} e^{\delta p(\zeta)} d \lambda} \sqrt{\int_{B(z, r)} e^{-\delta p(\zeta)} d \lambda}
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus

$$
|f(z)| \leq \frac{C}{r^{2 n}} r^{n} e^{-\delta^{\prime} p(z)} \leq C^{\prime} e^{-\delta^{\prime \prime} p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)}, \quad z \in L_{j+1}
$$

So $\sup _{K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}|f(z)| e^{\delta^{\prime \prime} p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)}<\infty$. This proves the lemma.
Lemma 2.2.11 ${ }^{12}$. Suppose $K_{j}$ is a decreasing sequence of compact neighbourhoods of a compact set $K \subseteq U$ and that $U$ satisfies $\left(P_{p}\right)$. Then for $\delta<\delta^{\prime}$ there is a dense inclusion

$$
\mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta^{\prime} p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) \hookrightarrow \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)
$$

In fact the closure of the image in $L^{2}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$ is $\mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta^{\prime} p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$.

Proof. Recall that $\mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$ is a closed subspace of $L^{2}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta^{\prime} p-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$. Follow the proof of lemma 2.2.8.

[^15]Corollary 2.2.12.

$$
\underset{j}{\lim } \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta^{\prime} p-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) \hookrightarrow \underset{\vec{j}}{\lim } \mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)
$$

has dense image.
Proof. This follows from general definitions of direct limits. Let $\mu$ be a continuous linear functional and suppose each $f_{j}$ has dense image:


Suppose $\mu f=0$. Then $\mu f \rho_{j}=0=\mu \rho_{j}^{\prime} f_{j}$, and hence $\mu \rho_{j}=0 \quad \forall j$. This implies that $\mu=0$.

## §2.3 Kawai's Approximation Theorem

In this section we note that Kawai's approximation theorem remains true for sets not necessarily in $\mathbb{D}^{n 13}$.

Lemma 2.3.1. Consider the inductive system $\left\{A_{\epsilon}\right\}$ in an abelian category. (For simplicity assume this category is concrete.)


[^16]Given morphisms $f$ and $f^{\prime}$ consider the pull-backs $\rho_{\epsilon}^{*} f$ and $\rho_{\epsilon}^{*} f^{\prime}$.
The following are equivalent:
(1) $\mu: A \rightarrow B ; \quad \mu f=0 \Longrightarrow \mu f^{\prime}=0$;
(2) $\mu_{\epsilon}: A_{\epsilon} \rightarrow B ; \quad \forall \epsilon \quad \mu_{\epsilon} \rho_{\epsilon} f=0 \Longrightarrow \mu_{\epsilon} \rho_{\epsilon} f^{\prime}=0$.

Proof. ${ }^{14}$ Given $\mu_{\epsilon}, \mu$ exists from the definition of direct limits. Let $a \in A$. Then there are an $\epsilon$ and an $a^{\prime} \in A$ such that $\rho_{\epsilon}\left(a^{\prime}\right)=a$. If moreover $a=f(l)$, then $\left(l, a^{\prime}\right) \in \rho_{\epsilon}^{*} L$.

So $\mu f(a)=\mu \rho_{\epsilon}\left(\rho_{\epsilon}^{*} f\right)\left(l, a^{\prime}\right)=0$. By hyphothesis this implies that $\mu f^{\prime}=0$. So $\mu_{\epsilon}\left(\rho_{\epsilon}^{*} f\right)=0 \quad \forall \epsilon$.

Suppose $\mu$ is given such that $\mu f=0$. Let $\mu_{\epsilon}:=\mu \rho_{\epsilon}$. Then $\mu f=0 \Longrightarrow$ $\mu_{\epsilon}\left(\rho_{\epsilon}^{*} f\right)=0 \quad \forall \epsilon$. By hypothesis this implies $\mu_{\epsilon}\left(\rho_{\epsilon}^{*} f^{\prime}\right)=0 \quad \forall \epsilon$. Let $l^{\prime} \in L^{\prime}$. $\exists a^{\prime} \in A_{\epsilon}$, for some $\epsilon$, such that $f^{\prime}\left(l^{\prime}\right)=\rho_{\epsilon}\left(a^{\prime}\right)$. So $\left(l^{\prime}, a^{\prime}\right) \in \rho_{\epsilon}^{*} L^{\prime}$. But then $\mu f^{\prime}\left(l^{\prime}\right)=\mu \rho_{\epsilon}\left(\rho_{\epsilon}^{*} f^{\prime}\right)\left(l^{\prime}, a^{\prime}\right)=0 ;$ i. e. $\mu f^{\prime}=0$.

Lemma 2.3.2. Suppose $\omega \in L^{2}\left(U ; \delta p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$ and $|\psi|>B e^{\kappa^{\prime} p}$ on $U$. Then

$$
\frac{\omega}{\psi} \in L^{2}\left(U ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right), \quad \text { for } \epsilon<2 \kappa^{\prime}-\delta
$$

Proof.

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\left|\frac{\omega}{\psi}\right|^{2} e^{\epsilon p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} \\
& \leq|\omega|^{2} e^{-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} \frac{e^{(\epsilon+\delta) p+4 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)}}{|\psi|^{2}} \\
& \leq \frac{1}{B^{2}}|\omega|^{2} e^{-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} e^{\left(\epsilon+\delta-2 \kappa^{\prime}\right) p(z)+4 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now note that $e^{\left(\epsilon+\delta-2 \kappa^{\prime}\right) p(z)+4 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} \in L^{\infty}$ when $\epsilon<2 \kappa^{\prime}-\delta$, and $|\omega|^{2} e^{-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} \in L^{1}$.

[^17]Lemma 2.3.3. Suppose $v \in L^{2}\left(U ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$ and $|\psi|<A e^{\kappa p}$ on $U$. Then

$$
v \psi \in L^{2}\left(U ; \epsilon p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right), \quad \text { for } 2 \kappa-\delta \leq \epsilon
$$

Proof.

$$
\begin{aligned}
|v \psi|^{2} e^{-\epsilon p-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} & \leq|v|^{2} e^{\delta p+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)}|\psi|^{2} e^{-(\epsilon+\delta) p-4 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} \\
& \leq A^{2}|v|^{2} e^{\delta p+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} e^{(2 \kappa-\epsilon-\delta) p-4 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)}
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that $e^{(2 \kappa-\epsilon-\delta) p-4 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} \in L^{\infty}$ when $2 \kappa-\delta \leq \epsilon$.
REmark 2.3.4. Note that ${ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\left(K_{0}\right)$ injects into $\underset{\rightarrow}{\lim _{\Varangle}} L^{2}\left(L_{\epsilon} ;-\epsilon p(z)\right.$ $\left.-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$. By lemma 2.2.3, the induced topology is the same as the original topology on ${ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\left(K_{0}\right)$.

Proposition 2.3.5 ( $\mathrm{Kawai}^{15}$ ). Let $U \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ be $\mathfrak{P}$-pseudoconvex with a $C^{2}$ strictly plurisubharmonic exhaustion function $\theta$. Define

$$
L_{c}:=\{\theta<c\} ; \quad \text { and } \quad K_{c}:=c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} L_{c} ; \quad c \in \mathbb{R}
$$

Suppose $U$ has a holomorphic function with controlled exponential type ( $\kappa, p$ ) for some $\kappa>0$.

Then ${ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(U) \longrightarrow{ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\left(K_{0}\right)$ has dense image in the topology induced by ${\underset{\longrightarrow}{\lim }} L^{2}\left(L_{\epsilon} ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$.

Proof. Note first that ${ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(U)$ injects into ${ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\left(K_{0}\right)$. Its image will again be denoted ${ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(U)$. The Hahn-Banach theorem will be applied to show

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mu \in\left(\underset{\epsilon \searrow 0}{\lim _{\longrightarrow}} L^{2}\left(L_{\epsilon} ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)\right)^{\prime} \quad \text { and } \mu\left({ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(U)\right)=0 \\
\text { implies } \quad \mu\left({ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\left(K_{0}^{\prime}\right)\right)=0 .
\end{gathered}
$$

[^18]By lemma 2.3.1 this is equivalent to showing

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mu \in L^{2}\left(L_{\epsilon} ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)^{\prime} \quad \text { and } \quad \mu\left(\rho_{\epsilon}^{-1}{ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(U)\right)=0 \\
\text { implies } \quad \mu\left(\rho_{\epsilon}^{-1}{ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\left(K_{0}\right)\right)=0,
\end{gathered}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho_{\epsilon}: L^{2}\left(L_{\epsilon} ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log (1+\right. & \left.\left.|z|^{2}\right)\right) \\
& \bullet \underset{\epsilon^{\prime} \searrow 0}{\longrightarrow} L^{2}\left(L_{\epsilon}^{\prime} ;-\epsilon^{\prime} p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

By the Riesz representation theorem $\exists u \in L^{2}\left(L_{\epsilon} ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$ such that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mu(v)=\int_{K_{\epsilon} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}} v \bar{u} e^{\epsilon p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda, \\
& v \in L^{2}\left(L_{\epsilon} ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Extend $u$ by 0 to $U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$. Then $\mu$ can be defined for $v \in L^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ;-\epsilon p(z)\right.$ $\left.-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$ by the same integral:

$$
\mu(v)=\int_{U} v \bar{u} e^{\epsilon p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda .
$$

Let $\psi_{\kappa}$ be the assumed holomorphic function of controlled exponential type $\kappa, p$. Then since $\bar{u} e^{\epsilon p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} \in L^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ; \epsilon p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$ lemma 2.3.2 gives

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\frac{\bar{u}}{\psi_{\kappa}} e^{\epsilon p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} \in L^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ;-\xi p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)  \tag{2-7}\\
\text { for } \xi<2 \kappa^{\prime}-\epsilon
\end{array}
$$

Assume $\epsilon<2 \kappa^{\prime}$. Let $w \in L^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ; \xi p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$. Define

$$
\tilde{\mu} \in L^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ; \xi p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)^{\prime}
$$

by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{\mu}(w):=\int_{U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}} w \frac{\bar{u}}{\psi_{\kappa}} e^{\epsilon p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda \tag{2-8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\theta^{+}:=\max (0, \theta-\epsilon), \theta$ being the exhaustion function of $U$. Let

$$
\Lambda:=\cup_{\lambda>0} L^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ; \xi p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)+\lambda \theta^{+}\right)
$$

Note that $\Lambda \subseteq L^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ; \xi p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$.
Claim: Let $L_{\text {loc }}^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$ denote the set of functions square integrable over compact subsets of $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ with respect to the given weight; i. e.

$$
\begin{aligned}
L_{\mathrm{loc}}^{2}(U & \left.\cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) \\
& =\underset{\leftarrow}{\lim _{j}} L^{2}\left(L_{c} ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) \\
& =\left\{f: \forall \text { compact } K \subseteq U, \quad \int_{K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}|f|^{2} e^{\epsilon p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda<\infty\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

If $w \in \Lambda$ then $\frac{w}{\psi_{\kappa}} \in L_{\text {loc }}^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$.
Proof. Suppose $w \in L^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ; \xi p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)+\lambda \theta^{+}\right)$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\left|\frac{w}{\psi_{\kappa}}\right|^{2} e^{\delta p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)-\lambda \theta^{+}} \\
&=|w|^{2} e^{-\xi p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)-\lambda \theta^{+}} \frac{e^{(\xi+\delta) p(z)+4 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)-\lambda \theta^{+}}}{\left|\psi_{\kappa}\right|^{2}} \\
&<B^{\prime} e^{\left(-2 \kappa^{\prime}+\xi+\delta\right) p(z)+4 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Consequently $\frac{w}{\psi_{\kappa}} \in L^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ;-\delta p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)+\lambda \theta^{+}\right)$when $\delta<$ $2 \kappa^{\prime}-\xi$. By $(2-7) \xi<2 \kappa^{\prime}-\epsilon$ or $\epsilon<2 \kappa^{\prime}-\xi$. So

$$
\frac{w}{\psi_{\kappa}} \in L^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)+\lambda \theta^{+}\right)
$$

Let $K \subseteq U$ be compact. By definition $\exists M<\infty$ such that $\sup _{K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}} e^{\lambda \theta^{+}}<$ $M$. But then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\infty & >\int_{K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}\left|\frac{w}{\psi_{\kappa}}\right|^{2} e^{\epsilon p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} e^{-\lambda \theta^{+}} d \lambda \\
& \geq \frac{1}{M} \int_{K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}\left|\frac{w}{\psi_{\kappa}}\right|^{2} e^{\epsilon p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} d \lambda
\end{aligned}
$$

This proves the claim.
Now the hypothesis of Hörmander's proposition 2.3.2 [1965] are shown to hold with his $\psi$ as the $\theta$ here, and his $\phi=\xi p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)$. Note that $\xi p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)$ is strictly plurisubharmonic, and

$$
\frac{\bar{u}}{\psi_{\kappa}} e^{\epsilon p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} \in L^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ;-\xi p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)
$$

Suppose $w \in \Lambda$ and $\bar{\partial} w=0$, so that $w$ is analytic. Then $\bar{\partial} \frac{w}{\psi_{k}}=0$. Moreover $\tilde{\mu}(w)=\mu\left(\frac{w}{\psi_{\kappa}}\right),(2-8)$. By the claim above

$$
\frac{w}{\psi_{\kappa}} \in L_{\mathrm{loc}}^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) \cap \mathscr{O}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}\right)
$$

From lemma 2.2.10

$$
\begin{aligned}
& { }_{p} \mathscr{O}^{2}(U):=\underset{c \nearrow \infty}{\lim _{\leftarrow}} \underset{\epsilon^{\prime} \backslash 0}{\lim } \mathscr{O}\left(K_{c} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) \\
& ={ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(U), \quad \text { as sets, }
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that

$$
\rho_{\epsilon}^{-1}\left({ }_{p} \mathscr{O}^{2}(U)\right)=\left.L_{\mathrm{loc}}^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) \cap \mathscr{O}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}\right)\right|_{L_{\epsilon}}
$$

So $\frac{w}{\psi_{\kappa}} \in \rho_{\epsilon}^{-1}\left({ }_{p} \mathscr{O}^{2}(U)\right)$. Thus $\tilde{\mu}(w)=\mu\left(\frac{w}{\psi_{\kappa}}\right)=0$.
Hence proposition 2.3.2 of Hörmander [1965] shows that

$$
\exists F \in L_{(0,1)}^{2}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ;-\xi p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)
$$

such that

$$
\Theta F=\frac{u}{\bar{\psi}_{\kappa}} e^{\epsilon p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)} \quad \text { in the sense of distributions. }
$$

Here

$$
\Theta g=-\sum_{j} \frac{\partial g_{j}}{\partial z^{j}} ; \quad g=\sum_{j} g_{j} d \bar{z}^{j}
$$

Moreover $F$ vanishes when $\theta>\epsilon$; i. e. $F=0$ on $K_{\epsilon}^{c} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$.
Let

$$
T: L_{(p, q)}^{2}\left(U ; \xi p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) \longrightarrow L_{(p, q)}^{2}\left(U ; \xi p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)
$$

be the densely defined operator $T=\bar{\partial}$. According to proposition 2.2.1 of Hörmander [1965], $\mathscr{D}_{(p, q)}$ is dense in graph norm in $\operatorname{Dom}(T)$. It follows that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\tilde{\mu}(w) & =\int_{U} w \bar{\Theta} \bar{F} d \lambda \\
& =\int_{U} \sum_{j} \frac{\partial w}{\partial \bar{z}^{j}} \bar{F}_{j} d \lambda, \quad \text { for } \quad w \in \operatorname{Dom}(T)
\end{aligned}
$$

In paticular this is true for $w \in \mathscr{O}\left(L_{\epsilon} ; \xi p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$ since $w$ can be extended by 0 to all of $U$, and since $F$ and $u$ both vanish outside $L_{\epsilon}$. Such $w$ are thus in $\operatorname{Dom}(T)$. The formula above shows that

$$
\tilde{\mu}\left(\mathscr{O}\left(L_{\epsilon} ; \xi p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)\right)=0 .
$$

Recall that (2-8)

$$
\tilde{\mu}(g)=\int_{L_{\epsilon}} \frac{g}{\psi_{\kappa}} \bar{u} e^{\epsilon p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)}=\mu\left(\frac{g}{\psi_{\kappa}}\right) .
$$

Hence $\mu$ vanishes on $\frac{1}{\psi_{\kappa}} \mathscr{O}\left(L_{\epsilon} ; \xi p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$. By lemma 2.3.3

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \psi_{\kappa} \mathscr{O}\left(L_{\epsilon} ;-\delta p(z)-\right.\left.2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) \\
& \subseteq \mathscr{O}\left(L_{\epsilon} ; \xi p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right), \quad \text { for } \quad 2 \kappa-\xi \leq \delta
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $\epsilon<2 \kappa^{\prime}-\xi \leq 2 \kappa-\xi=: \epsilon^{\prime \prime}$,

$$
\mathscr{O}\left(L_{\epsilon} ;-\epsilon^{\prime \prime} p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) \subseteq \frac{1}{\psi_{\kappa}} \mathscr{O}\left(L_{\epsilon} ; \xi p(z)+2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)
$$

Thus $\mu$ vanishes on $\mathscr{O}\left(L_{\epsilon} ;-\epsilon^{\prime \prime} p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$. By lemma 2.2.11 $\mathscr{O}\left(L_{\epsilon} ;-\epsilon^{\prime \prime} p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$ is dense in $\mathscr{O}\left(L_{\epsilon} ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$. Thus $\mu$ vanishes on $\mathscr{O}\left(L_{\epsilon} ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right)$. But note that

$$
\rho_{\epsilon}^{-1}\left({ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\left(K_{0}\right)\right)=\mathscr{O}\left(L_{\epsilon} ;-\epsilon p(z)-2 m \log \left(1+|z|^{2}\right)\right) .
$$

So the proposition is proven.

Lemma 2.3.6. Let $I$ be a directed index set. Then $\lim _{\longrightarrow} A_{j}=\lim _{\longrightarrow} \lim _{\mathfrak{\longrightarrow}>k} A_{j}$.
Proof. (Here $j>k$ means $j \geq k$ and $j \neq k$. Suppose given $f_{j}: A_{j} \rightarrow B$. Consider the diagram


The maps into ${\underset{\longrightarrow}{\lim } l>j^{\prime \prime}} A_{l}$ and $\lim _{\longrightarrow l>j^{\prime \prime \prime}} A_{l}$ are well defined, and a unique dashed arrow exists.

Remark 2.3.7. The lemma above is applied to the theorem below in step 2 with index set $I=\left\{K_{V}: K \subset \subset K_{V} \subset \subset V\right\} . \triangleright$

The lemma and proposition 2.3 .5 give the following approximation theorem essentially due to Kawai ${ }^{16}$.

Theorem 2.3.8 (Kawai). Suppose $K$ is a compact subset of an $\mathfrak{P} \mathscr{O}$-pseudoconvex set $U \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$. Suppose that for every $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ neighbourhood $V$ of $K, V \subseteq U$, there is a $C^{2}$ strictly plurisubharmonic function $\theta_{V}$, depending on $V$, such that
(1) $\{\theta<c\} \subset \subset U, \quad$ for $c \in \mathbb{R}$;
(2) $K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} \subseteq\{\theta<0\} \subseteq c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\{\theta<0\}=: K_{0} \subseteq V$;
(3) $\sup _{K^{\prime} \cap \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} \theta<\infty$ for every compact subset $K^{\prime} \subseteq U$.

Moreover suppose that $U$ has a function of controlled exponential type $(\kappa, p)$ for some $\kappa>0$. Then ${ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(U) \rightarrow{ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(K)$ has dense image.

[^19]Proof.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& { }_{p} \mathscr{O}(K)=\underset{U \supset \supset V \supseteq K}{\lim _{\delta}} \underset{\underset{\delta}{\lim }}{p} \mathscr{O}_{\mathrm{Bdd}}(V ;-\delta p(z)) \\
& =\underset{K_{V} \supset K}{\lim } \underset{W \supseteq K_{V}}{\lim } \underset{\delta}{\lim _{W}} p \mathscr{O}_{\mathrm{Bdd}}(W ;-\delta p(z)), \quad\left(K_{V}:=c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\theta_{V}<0\right\}\right), \\
& =\underset{K_{V} \supset K}{\lim _{\longrightarrow}} p \mathscr{O}\left(K_{V}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

By proposition 2.3.5, ${ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(U)$ is dense in ${ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\left(K_{V}\right)$. The proof of corollary 2.2.12 shows that ${ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(U)$ is dense in $\lim _{V}{ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\left(K_{V}\right)={ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(K)$.

We shall Kawai's approximation theorem in the following form.
Corollary 2.3.9 (Kawai). Let $U$ and $K$ be as in the theorem, and let $K \subseteq K^{\prime}$ be compact in $U$. Then ${ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\left(K^{\prime}\right) \rightarrow{ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(K)$ has dense image.

Proof. There is a commutative diagram

$f_{K}$ has dense image and $\operatorname{im} f_{K}=\operatorname{imin} \circ f_{K}$. So im in is dense.

## §2.4 A Vanishing Theorem

Definition 2.4.1 ${ }^{17}$. Let $U$ be an open subset of $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$.

$$
{ }^{p} \mathcal{X}(U):=\left\{f \in L_{\mathrm{loc}}^{2}(U): \forall K \subset \subset U, \quad \forall \epsilon \quad \int_{K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}|f|^{2} e^{-\epsilon p(z)} d \lambda(z)<\infty\right\} .
$$

Let ${ }^{p} \mathcal{X}_{(p, q)}(U)$ denote the corresponding $(p, q)$ forms. $\diamond$

[^20]Definition 2.4.2 $2^{18}$. Let $U$ be an open subset of $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$.

$$
{ }_{p} \mathcal{X}(U):=\left\{f \in L_{\mathrm{loc}}^{2}(U): \forall K \subset \subset U, \quad \exists \delta_{K}, \quad \int_{K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}|f|^{2} e^{\delta_{K} p(z)} d \lambda(z)<\infty\right\} .
$$

Let ${ }_{p} \mathcal{X}_{(p, q)}(U)$ denote the corresponding $(p, q)$ forms. $\diamond$
Recall the following propositions
Proposition 2.4.3 ${ }^{19}$. Suppose $U \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ is $\mathfrak{O}$-pseudoconvex. Then the sequence

$$
{ }^{p} \mathcal{X}_{(p, 0)}(U) \xrightarrow{\bar{\sigma}}{ }^{p} \mathcal{X}_{(p, 1)}(U) \xrightarrow{\bar{\sigma}}{ }^{p} \mathcal{X}_{(p, 2)}(U)^{\bar{\rho}} \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow \overline{\bar{\rho}} \mathcal{X}_{(p, n)}\left(U^{\bar{\varphi}} \rightarrow 0\right.
$$

is exact.

Proposition 2.4.4 ${ }^{20}$. Suppose $K \subseteq \Omega_{\nu}$ is compact and has a fundamental system of ${ }^{p} \mathscr{O}$-pseudoconvex neighbourhoods. Moreover suppose that for every $\kappa>0$ one of these neighbourhoods has a function of controlled exponential type $(\kappa, p)$. Then the sequence

$$
{ }_{p} \mathcal{X}_{(p, 0)}(K) \xrightarrow{\bar{\sigma}}{ }_{p} \mathcal{X}_{(p, 1)}(K) \xrightarrow{\bar{\sigma}}{ }_{p} \mathcal{X}_{(p, 2)}(K)^{\bar{\rho}} \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow{ }_{p}^{\bar{\sigma}} \mathcal{X}_{(p, n)}\left(K^{\bar{\rho}} \rightarrow 0\right.
$$

is exact.
Proof ${ }^{21}$. Let $f \in{ }_{p} \mathcal{X}(K)$ satisfy $\bar{\partial} f=0$. Since $K$ is compact and $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ is Hausdorff, ${ }_{p} \mathcal{X}(K)=\underline{\lim }_{\longrightarrow \supseteq K}{ }_{p} \mathcal{X}(V)$ where $V$ may be assumed to be relatively compact ${ }^{P} \mathscr{O}$-pseudoconvex neighbourhoods of K . The representative of $f$ in ${ }_{p} \mathcal{X}_{(p, q)}(V)$ for some $V$ satisfies

$$
\int_{V}|f|^{2} e^{\delta p(z)} d \lambda<\infty
$$

[^21]By choosing $\kappa$ sufficiently small, and restricting $f$ to a smaller $\mathscr{\mathscr { O }}$-pseudoconvex neighbourhood if necessary, we may suppose that $\psi_{\kappa} f \in{ }^{p} \mathcal{X}_{(p, q)}(V)$, where $\psi_{\kappa}$ is a function of controlled exponential type $(\kappa, p)$. Since $\bar{\partial}\left(\psi_{\kappa} f\right)=0$ there is a $g \in{ }^{p} \mathcal{X}_{(p, q-1)}(V)$ such that $\bar{\partial} g=\psi_{\kappa} f$ by proposition 2.4.3 and lemma 2.3.2. Then $\bar{\partial} \frac{g}{\psi_{\kappa}}=f$ and $\frac{g}{\psi_{\kappa}} \in{ }_{p} \mathcal{X}_{(p, q-1)}(V)$.

Corollary 2.4.5 ${ }^{22}$. There is an exact sequence

$$
0 \rightarrow{ }_{p} \mathscr{O} \rightarrow{ }_{p} \mathcal{X}_{(p, 0)} \stackrel{\bar{\sigma}}{p}_{p} \mathcal{X}_{(p, 1)} \rightarrow{ }^{\bar{\sigma}} \ldots \mathcal{X}_{(p, n)}{ }^{\bar{\sigma}} \rightarrow 0
$$

Proof. This follows from the assumption that points at infinity $\left(\Omega_{\nu}-\mathbb{C}^{n}\right)$ have a basis of neighbourhoods having functions of controlled exponential growth $p$ for every $\kappa$.

Corollary 2.4.6. Let $K$ be a compact subset of $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ satisfying the conditions of proposition 2.4.4. Then

$$
H^{k}\left(K ;{ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\right)=0, \quad \text { for } k>0
$$

Recall the following theorem from Kawai [1970], Nagamachi [1981], Berenstein \& Struppa [preprint].

Theorem 2.4.7. Let $K \subseteq U \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$, where $K$ is compact and $U$ is $\mathscr{O}$ pseudoconvex. Suppose $H^{k}\left(K ;{ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\right)=0$ for $k>0$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& H_{K}^{k}\left(U ;{ }^{p} \mathscr{O}\right)=0, \quad \text { for } k \neq n, \\
& \text { and } \quad H_{K}^{n}\left(U ;{ }^{p} \mathscr{O}\right) \simeq{ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(K)^{\prime} .
\end{aligned}
$$

These results together yield the main theorem of the chapter.

[^22]Theorem 2.4.8 ${ }^{23}$. Let $K \subseteq K^{\prime} \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ be two compact subsets of $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ satisfying
(1) $K^{\prime}$ and $K$ have fundamental systems of ${ }^{n}$-pseudoconvex neighbourhoods;
(2) there is an open ${ }^{\prime} \mathcal{O}$-pseudoconvex neighbourhood $U$ of $K^{\prime}$ having a holomorphic function of controlled exponential type ( $\kappa, p$ ) for any $\kappa>0$;
(3) there is a function $\theta_{V}$ for every $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ neighbourhood $V$ of $K$ satisfying the conditions of theorem 2.3.8.

Then $H_{K^{\prime}-K}^{k}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \mathscr{O}_{\mathscr{O}}\right)=0$ for $k \neq n$.
Proof. Recall that $\Gamma_{Z}(X ; \mathscr{F})=\Gamma_{Z}(V ; \mathscr{F})$, where $Z$ is locally closed and $V$ is an open set containing $Z$ as a closed subset. Thus for the situation here $H_{K}^{k}\left(U ;{ }^{\mathscr{O}}\right)=H_{K}^{k}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \mathscr{O}\right)=$ and similarly for $K^{\prime}$.

Now consider the long exact sequence

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 0 \longrightarrow H_{K}^{0}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \mathscr{O}\right) \longrightarrow H_{K^{\prime}}^{0}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \mathscr{O}\right) \longrightarrow H_{K^{\prime}-K}^{0}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \mathscr{O}\right) \\
& \longrightarrow H_{K}^{1}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \mathfrak{p}^{O}\right) \longrightarrow \cdots \\
& \rightarrow H_{K}^{n-1}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ;{ }^{p} \mathscr{O}\right) \rightarrow H_{K^{\prime}}^{n-1}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \eta \mathscr{O}\right) \rightarrow H_{K^{\prime}-K}^{n-1}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \mathscr{\mathscr { O }}\right) \\
& \longrightarrow H_{K}^{n}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \eta \mathscr{O}\right) \longrightarrow H_{K^{\prime}}^{n}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \mathscr{O}\right) \longrightarrow H_{K^{\prime}-K}^{n}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \mathscr{P}\right) \\
& \longrightarrow H_{K}^{n+1}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \not \mathscr{}\right) \longrightarrow \cdots \cdot
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $H_{K^{\prime}}^{k}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \mathscr{O}\right)=H_{K}^{k}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \mathfrak{n}\right)=0$, for $k \neq n$ by corollary 2.4.6 and theorem 2.4.7,

$$
H_{K^{\prime}-K}^{k}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; P^{\mathscr{O}}\right)=0, \quad \text { for } k \neq n-1, n .
$$

[^23]For $k=n-1, n$ there is the exact sequence

$$
\begin{gathered}
0 \rightarrow H_{K^{\prime}-K}^{n-1}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; p \mathscr{O}\right) \rightarrow H_{K}^{n}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \mathscr{P}\right) \rightarrow H_{K^{\prime}}^{n}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \not \mathscr{O}\right) \rightarrow H_{K^{\prime}-K}^{n}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; p \mathscr{O}\right) \rightarrow 0 \\
\left\|\|_{p} \mathscr{O}(K)^{\prime} \longrightarrow{ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\left(K^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\right.
\end{gathered}
$$

By corollary 2.3.9 ${ }_{p} \mathscr{O}(K)^{\prime} \longrightarrow{ }_{p} \mathscr{O}\left(K^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ is injective. Hence $H_{K^{\prime}-K}^{n-1}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \mathscr{P}\right)=0$; i. e.

$$
H_{K^{\prime}-K}^{k}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ; \mathscr{P}\right)=0, \quad \text { for } k \neq n
$$

REMARK 2.4.9. If $K$ and $K^{\prime}$ are compact in $\mathbb{C}^{n}$ satisfying $K=\widehat{K}_{U}^{P}$, the plurisubharmonic hull of $K$, and $K^{\prime}={\widehat{K^{\prime}}}_{U}^{P}$, then the conditions of the theorem are automatically satisfied by remarks 1.2.6 and 2.1.3 above, and theorem 2.6.11 in Hörmander [1990]. (See also scholium 4.3 .1 below.) Thus the theorem generalizes proposition 2.2.2 of Kawai, Kashiwara \& Kimura [1990], which states that $H_{K^{\prime}-K}^{k}\left(\mathbb{C}^{n} ; \mathscr{O}\right)=0$ for $k \neq n$ when $K$ and $K^{\prime}$ are compact analytic polyhedra. $\triangleright$

## CHAPTER III

## TOPOLOGICAL LEMMATA


#### Abstract

Who, if I cried out, would hear me among the angels' hierarchies? and even if one of them pressed me suddenly against his heart: I would be consumed in that overwhelming existence. For beauty is nothing but the beginning of terror, which we still are just able to endure, and we are so awed because it serenely disdains to annihilate us. Every angel is terrifying.


-Rainer M. Rilke, Duino Elegies [1923]. ${ }^{1}$

The purpose of this chapter is to show that the traces at infinity (definition 1.3.1) of certain neighbourhoods are well behaved. The method used is simply to look at the asymptotic expansions of the functions that define these neighbourhoods. These calculations are simple and terrifying, but, unfortunately, not beautiful.

## §3.1 Exhaustion functions

The following functions will be crucial in this and the next chapter. While they play an important role, their importance is merely technical in that they serve only to make the machinery work.

Convention 3.1.1. In this and the following chapter, sums over $k$ run from $2, \ldots, n$, while sums over $j$ run from $1, \ldots, n$ ( $n$ being as usual the $n$ in $\mathbb{C}^{n}$ ). $\Delta$

[^24]Definition 3.1.2 ${ }^{3}$.
(1)
$\rho^{\alpha}(z):=\frac{\sum_{k}\left|z^{k}\right|^{2}+y^{1,2}}{\chi\left(x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)}+\sum_{j}\left|y^{j}\right|^{2}+\frac{1}{\chi\left(x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)}$, where

$$
\chi(t)= \begin{cases}0, & t \leq 0 \\ t^{2}, & t>0\end{cases}
$$

For simplicity $\chi$ will not be explicitly written in most cases. Instead $\rho^{\alpha}$ shall be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho^{\alpha}(z):=\frac{\sum_{k}\left|z^{k}\right|^{2}+y^{1,2}}{\left(x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}}+\sum_{j}\left|y^{j}\right|^{2}+\frac{1}{\left(x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}} \tag{1-1}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \text { (2) } \Psi_{a}(z):=i a+\sum_{j} P^{j} z-\frac{\lambda i \sum_{k} z^{k, 2}-\sum_{k} P^{k} z-\left(P^{1} z-1 / \alpha\right)}{\left(z^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}+2 i\left(z^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)}-\frac{i}{z^{1}-1 / \alpha}  \tag{2}\\
& \text { (3) } \psi_{a}(z):=\operatorname{Im} \Psi_{a}(z) .
\end{align*}
$$

Notation 3.1 .3 . To simplify notation let $x:=x^{1}-1 / \alpha$ when dealing with $\rho^{\alpha}$, and $x:=x^{1}-1 / \epsilon$ when dealing with $\rho^{\epsilon}$. No confusion should arise from this imprecision. Superscripts are used to denote coordinates, and this necessitated the more perverse notation $x^{2}$ (etc.) for $\left(x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}$.

Lemma 3.1.4.

$$
\begin{align*}
\psi_{a}(z) & :=a-\frac{x}{x^{, 2}+y^{1,2}}+\sum_{j} P^{j} y  \tag{1-2}\\
& -\frac{\left\{\begin{array}{r}
\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x^{k, 2}-y^{k, 2}\right)-\sum_{j} P^{j} y\right)\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right) \\
+\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} x^{k} y^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} x+P x\right) 2 x\left(y^{1}+1\right)
\end{array}\right\}}{\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right)^{2}+4 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1}+1\right)^{2}}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof.

$$
\Psi_{a}=i a+\sum_{j}\left(P^{j} x+i P^{j} y\right)-\frac{i}{x+i y^{1}}-\frac{\lambda i \sum_{k} z^{k, 2}-\sum_{k} P^{k} z-\left(P^{1} z-1 / \alpha\right)}{x^{2}-y^{1,2}+2 i x y^{1}+2 i x-2 y^{1}}
$$

[^25]\[

$$
\begin{aligned}
= & i a+\sum_{j}\left(P^{j} x+i P^{j} y\right)-\frac{i\left(x-i y^{1}\right)}{x^{, 2}+y^{1,2}} \\
& -\frac{\left(\lambda i \sum_{k} z^{k, 2}-\sum_{k} P^{k} z-\left(z^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)\right)\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}-2 x i\left(y^{1}+1\right)\right)}{\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right)^{2}+4 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1}+1\right)^{2}} \\
= & i a+\sum_{j}\left(P^{j} x+i P^{j} y\right)-\frac{y^{1}+i x}{x^{, 2}+y^{1,2}} \\
& \left.-\frac{\left[\left(\lambda i \sum_{k}\left(x^{k, 2}-y^{k, 2}+2 i x^{k} y^{k}\right)-\sum_{j}\left(P^{k} x+i P^{k} y\right)-P x-i P^{1} y\right)\right]}{\times\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}-2 i x\left(y^{1}+1\right)\right)} \begin{array}{r}
\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right)^{2}+4 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1}+1\right)^{2}
\end{array}\right] \\
= & i a+\sum_{j}\left(P^{j} x+i P^{j} y\right)-\frac{y^{1}+i x}{x^{, 2}+y^{1,2}} \\
& \left.-\frac{\left[\binom{-P x-\sum_{k} P^{k} x-2 \lambda \sum_{k} x^{k} y^{k}}{+i\left(\sum_{k}\left(\lambda x^{k, 2}-\lambda y^{k, 2}-P^{k} y\right)-P^{1} y\right)}\right]}{\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right)^{2}+4 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1}+1\right)^{2}}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$
\]

Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \psi_{a}\left(z^{1}, \ldots, z^{n}\right)=a+\sum_{j} P^{j} y-\frac{x}{x^{, 2}+y^{1,2}} \\
& -\frac{\left\{\begin{array}{r}
\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x^{k, 2}-y^{k, 2}\right)-\sum_{k} P^{k} y-P^{1} y\right)\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right) \\
+\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} x^{k} y^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} x+P x\right) 2 x\left(y^{1}+1\right)
\end{array}\right\}}{\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right)^{2}+4 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1}+1\right)^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Remark 3.1.5.
(1) $\psi_{a}>0$ if and only if

$$
\begin{align*}
& a>\frac{x}{x^{2}+y^{1,2}}-\sum_{j} P^{j} y  \tag{1-3}\\
+ & \frac{\left\{\begin{array}{r}
\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x^{k, 2}-y^{k, 2}\right)-\sum_{k} P^{k} y-P^{1} y\right)\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right) \\
+\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} x^{k} y^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} x+P x\right) 2 x\left(y^{1}+1\right)
\end{array}\right\}}{\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right)^{2}+4 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1}+1\right)^{2}}
\end{align*}
$$

(2) $\psi_{a}(z)=a+\psi_{0}(z)$;
(3) $\psi_{a+b}(z)=a+\psi_{b}(z) . \quad \triangleright$

Notation 3.1.6. For the rest of this chapter let $x_{0}:=(1,0, \ldots, 0) \in \mathbb{D}^{n}-$ $\mathbb{R}^{n} . \quad \Delta$

Lemma 3.1.7 (Nagamachi).
(1) $\rho^{\alpha}$ is $C^{\infty}$ strictly plurisubharmonic where it is defined;
(2) Let $S_{\epsilon}:=\left\{z \in \mathbb{C}^{n}: \rho^{\epsilon}(z)<\epsilon\right\}$, and let $\tilde{S}_{\epsilon}=$ int $\widehat{\mathbb{C}}_{\widehat{n}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} S_{\epsilon}$. Then $\left\{\tilde{S}_{\epsilon}\right\}_{0<\epsilon<\frac{1}{4}}$ is a fundamental system of neighbourhoods of $x_{0}+i 0$.
(3) $\tilde{S}_{\epsilon}$ is $\mathfrak{p} \mathscr{O}$-pseudoconvex, having

$$
q^{\epsilon}(z):=\frac{1}{\epsilon-\rho^{\epsilon}(z)} ; \quad \text { int } \widehat{\mathbb{C}}_{\widehat{n}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{z: \rho^{\epsilon}(z)<\beta\right\}, \quad 0<\beta<\epsilon
$$

as exhaustion function and exhaustion sets.

## Proof.

(1) Since the last two terms of $\rho^{\alpha}, \sum_{j} y^{j, 2}$ and $1 / x^{, 2}$ are $C^{\infty}$ plurisubharmonic where ever $\rho^{\alpha}$ is defined, it is sufficient to show likewise for the first term of $\rho^{\alpha}$,

$$
T_{1}:=\frac{\sum_{k} z^{k} \bar{z}^{k}+y^{1,2}}{x^{, 2}}=\frac{\sum_{k} z^{k} \bar{z}^{k}+\left(\frac{z^{1}-\bar{z}^{k}}{2 i}\right)^{2}}{\left(\frac{z^{1}+\bar{z}^{1}}{2}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}}
$$

Compute the Levi form:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial T_{1}}{\partial z^{1}} & =\frac{\frac{1}{i}\left(\frac{z^{1}-\bar{z}^{1}}{2 i}\right)}{\left(\frac{z^{1}-\bar{z}^{1}}{2}-\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right)^{2}}-\frac{\sum_{k} z^{k} \bar{z}^{k}+\left(\frac{z^{1}-\bar{z}^{1}}{2 i}\right)^{2}}{\left(\frac{z^{1}+\bar{z}^{1}}{2}-\epsilon^{-1}\right)^{3}} \\
\frac{\partial^{2} T_{1}}{\partial z^{1} \partial \bar{z}^{1}} & =\frac{1}{2 x^{, 2}}-\frac{y^{1}}{i x^{, 3}}+\frac{y^{1}}{x^{3}}+\frac{3}{2} \frac{\sum_{k}\left|z^{k}\right|^{2}+y^{1,2}}{x^{, 4}} \\
& =\frac{1}{2 x^{, 2}}+\frac{3}{2} \frac{\sum_{k}\left|z^{k}\right|^{2}+y^{1,2}}{x^{, 4}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial^{2} T_{1}}{\partial z^{1} \partial \bar{z}^{k}} & =-\frac{z^{k}}{x^{, 3}} \\
\frac{\partial^{2} T_{1}}{\partial z^{k} \partial \bar{z}^{k}} & =\frac{1}{x^{, 2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus the matrix of the Levi form is

$$
\frac{1}{x^{, 2}}\left(\begin{array}{ccccc}
\frac{1}{2}+\frac{3}{2} \frac{\sum_{k}\left|z^{k}\right|^{2}+y^{1,2}}{x^{, 2}} & -\frac{z^{2}}{x} & -\frac{z^{3}}{x} & \cdots & -\frac{z^{n}}{x} \\
-\frac{\bar{z}^{2}}{x} & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
-\frac{\bar{z}^{3}}{x} & 0 & 1 & \cdots & 0 \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
-\frac{\bar{z}^{n}}{x} & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1
\end{array}\right) .
$$

This is positive definite.
(2) Let

$$
N^{\prime}:=\left\{z \in \mathbb{C}^{n}: \frac{\sum_{k} x^{k, 2}}{\left(x^{1}-3 / \epsilon\right)^{2}}<\frac{\epsilon}{3}, \quad \sum_{j}\left|y^{j}\right|^{2}<\frac{\epsilon}{4}\right\},
$$

and let $N:=\operatorname{int} \widehat{\mathbb{C}}_{\widehat{n}} c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} N^{\prime} \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$. Then $N$ is a neighbourhood of $x_{0} \infty+i 0$. Let $z \in N^{\prime}$. Then $x^{1}>\frac{3}{\epsilon}$ implies that

$$
\frac{1}{\left(x^{1}-\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right)^{2}}<\frac{\epsilon^{2}}{4}<\frac{\epsilon}{4}
$$

since $\epsilon<1$. Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{1}{\left(x^{1}-\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right)^{2}}+\sum_{j}\left|y^{j}\right|^{2}+\frac{\sum_{k}\left(x^{k, 2}+y^{k, 2}\right)+y^{1,2}}{\left(x^{1}-\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right)^{2}} \\
&<\frac{\epsilon}{4}+\frac{\epsilon}{4}+\frac{\sum_{k} x^{k, 2}}{\left(x^{1}-\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right)^{2}}+\frac{\frac{\epsilon}{4}}{\left(x^{1}-\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right)^{2}} \\
&<\frac{\epsilon}{2}+\frac{\sum_{k} x^{k, 2}}{\left(x^{1}-3 / \epsilon\right)^{2}}+\frac{\epsilon}{4} \frac{\epsilon}{4}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& <\frac{\epsilon}{2}+\frac{\epsilon}{3}+\frac{\epsilon}{16} \\
& <\epsilon
\end{aligned}
$$

So $z \in S_{\epsilon}$. Thus $N \subseteq \tilde{S}_{\epsilon}$.
Clearly given any "conic" basic neighbourhood of $x_{0}+i 0$, there is an $\epsilon$ such that $\tilde{S}_{\epsilon}$ is contained in that neighbourhood.
(3) $t \mapsto 1 /(\epsilon-t)$ is a convex increasing function for $t<\epsilon$. Hence $q^{\epsilon}(z):=$ $1 /\left(\epsilon-\rho^{\epsilon}(z)\right)$ is $C^{\infty}$ strictly plurisubharmonic. The corresponding exhaustion sets are $\left\{q^{\epsilon}<c\right\}$, for $\frac{1}{\epsilon}<c<\infty$, or since $q^{\epsilon}<c$ if and only if $\rho^{\epsilon}<\epsilon-\frac{1}{c}$, these sets can be rewritten as $\left\{\rho^{\epsilon}<\beta\right\}$, for $0<\beta<\epsilon$.

## §3.2 General Lemmas

Lemma 3.2.1. If $A$ is open in a topological space $X$ then $c l_{X} i n t_{X} c l_{X} A=c l_{X} A$.
Proof. $A \subseteq i n t_{X} c l_{X} A$ so $c l A \subseteq c l_{X} i n t_{X} c l_{X} A$. If $C$ is closed and $C \supseteq A$ then $C \supseteq i n t_{X} c l_{X} A$. So $C \supseteq c l_{X}$ int $_{X} c l_{X} A$. Thus $c l A \supseteq c l_{X} i n t_{X} c l_{X} A$.

Lemma 3.2.2. Let $X$ be a topological space and let $U$ be an open subset of $X$. For $A \subseteq X,\left(c l_{X} A\right) \cap U=c l_{U}(A \cap U)$.

Proof. $\left(c l_{X} A\right) \cap U$ is a closed subset of $U$ containing $A \cap U$. So $\left(c l_{X} A\right) \cap U \supseteq$ $c l_{U}(A \cap U)$. Now let $x \in\left(c l_{X} A\right) \cap U$. Then $x \in U$ and every neighbourhood $N$ of $x$ meets $A$. Since $U$ is open, $N \cap U$ is a neighbourhood of $x$. So $N \cap A \cap U \neq \varnothing$. This implies that $(N \cap U) \cap(A \cap U) \neq \varnothing$. Thus $x \in c_{U}(A \cap U)$.

Lemma 3.2.3. Let $X, U, A$ be as in the previous lemma. Then $\left(\right.$ int $\left._{X} A\right) \cap U=$ $\operatorname{int}_{U}(A \cap U)$.

Proof. $\left(\right.$ int $\left._{X} A\right) \cap U$ is open in $U$ and is contained in $A \cap U$. So $\left(\right.$ int $\left._{X} A\right) \cap U \subseteq$ $\operatorname{int}_{U}(A \cap U)$. On the other hand, $\operatorname{int}_{U}(A \cap U)$ is open in $X$ since $U$ is open. Thus $\left(i n t_{X} A\right) \cap U \supseteq \operatorname{int}_{U}(A \cup U)$.

Lemma 3.2.4. Let $A$ be an open convex subset of a $T V S X$. Then int ${ }_{X} c l_{X} A=$ A.

Proof. Clearly $A \subseteq i n t_{X} c l_{X} A$. Suppose now that $z_{0} \in i n t_{X} c l_{X} A$. By translation, $z_{0}$ can be taken to be 0 . Since $0 \in \operatorname{int}_{X} c l_{X} A$, there is a neighbourhood, $N$, of 0 such that $N \subseteq c l_{X} A$. By considering $N \cap-N$ we may suppose $N=-N$.

Since 0 is a limit point of $A$, and $A$ is open, there exist $a$ and an open set $V$ such that $a \in V \subseteq A \cap N$. Then $-V \subseteq N$. Now $-V$ must contain a point of $A$, for otherwise, $-a \in N$ is not in the closure of $A$, contradicting $N \subseteq A$. So there exists $b \in V \cap N \subseteq A$ such that $-b \in A \cap N$. Since $A$ is convex, $0=\frac{1}{2} b+\frac{1}{2}(-b) \in A$. Thus int $_{X} c l_{X} A \subseteq A$.

Lemma 3.2.5. Let $A \subseteq \mathbb{C}^{n}$. Suppose that int $\mathbb{C}^{n} c l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} A=A$. Then int $t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} A=$ $A \cup t r_{\infty} A$.

Proof. Clearly int $t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} A \supseteq A \cup \operatorname{tr}_{\infty} A$.
Suppose $z_{0} \in \operatorname{int}_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} A$. If $z_{0} \in \mathbb{C}^{n}$, then $z_{0} \in\left(\right.$ int $\left._{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} A\right) \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}=$ $\operatorname{int}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} c l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} A=A$.

If $z_{0} \in \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}-\mathbb{C}^{n}$, then there is a neighbourhood $\Gamma$ of $z_{0}$ such that $\Gamma \subseteq c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} A$. Hence $\Gamma \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} \subseteq c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} A \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}=\operatorname{cl}^{n} A$. Since $\Gamma \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$ is open in $\mathbb{C}^{n}, \Gamma \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} \subseteq$ $\operatorname{int}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} c l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} A=A$. By definition, $z_{0} \in \operatorname{tr}_{\infty} A$.

Conversely there is

Lemma 3.2.6. Suppose $A \subseteq \mathbb{C}^{n}$ is open. Then int $t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} A=A \cup \operatorname{tr}_{\infty} A$ implies $\operatorname{int}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} \operatorname{cl}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} A=A$.

Proof. int $\mathbb{C}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} c l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} A=\left(\right.$ int $\left._{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} A\right) \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}=\left(A \cup \operatorname{tr}_{\infty} A\right) \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}=A$.
Corollary 3.2.7. If $A \subseteq \mathbb{C}^{n}$ is convex then int $t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} A=A \cup \operatorname{tr}_{\infty} A$.

LEMMA 3.2.8.
(1) int $\mathbb{C}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} c l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}=\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}, \quad(c>0)$;
(2) int $\mathbb{C}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} c l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\}=\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\}$.

## Proof.

(1) Since $\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}$ is open, int $\mathbb{C}^{n} c l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\} \supseteq\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}$. Now let $z=$ $\left(x^{1}, y^{1}, \ldots, x^{n}, y^{n}\right) \in \operatorname{int}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} \operatorname{cl}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\} \subseteq \operatorname{int}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha} \leq c\right\}$. Since a neighbourhood of $z$ in $\mathbb{C}^{n}$ must project to a neighbourhood of $\left(y^{1}, \ldots, y^{n}\right)$, and since $z$ is an interior point of $\left\{\rho^{\alpha} \leq c\right\}$ we cannot have

$$
\rho^{\alpha}(z)=\frac{\sum_{k} x^{k, 2}+\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}+1}{x^{, 2}}+\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}=c
$$

because increasing the values of $y^{j}$ 's will increase the value of $\rho^{\alpha}$. Thus $z \in$ $\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}$.
(2) As above $\operatorname{int}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} c l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\} \supseteq\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\}$, and $\operatorname{int}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} c l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\} \subseteq$ $\operatorname{int}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\}$. Let $B \supseteq \operatorname{int}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} c \mathbb{C}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\}$ be a neighbourhood of $z$ and suppose that $\psi_{a}(z)=0$. Since $\psi_{a}$ is harmonic and $\psi_{a}(z) \geq 0$ for $z \in B$, the minimum principle implies that $\psi_{a} \equiv 0$ on $B$. But $\psi_{a}$ is real analytic when $x>0\left(x=x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)$, so $\psi_{a} \equiv 0$. This is clearly impossible. Thus $\psi_{a}(z)>0 ;$ i. e. int $\mathbb{C}^{n} c_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\} \subseteq\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\}$.

Corollary 3.2.9.
(1) int $t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}=\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\} \cup \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}$;
(2) int $t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\}=\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\} \cup t r_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\}$.

## Lemma 3.2.10.

(1) $c l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}=\left\{\rho^{\alpha} \leq c\right\}$;
(2) $c_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\}=\left\{\psi_{a} \geq 0\right\}, \quad$ for a outside a set of measure 0 ;
(3) $\operatorname{int}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha} \leq c\right\}=\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}$;
(4) $\operatorname{int}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\psi_{a} \geq 0\right\}=\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\}$, for $a$ outside a set of measure 0 .

Proof. (1) Suppose $z=\left(x^{1}+i y^{1}, \ldots, x^{n}+i y^{n}\right)$ satisfies $\rho^{\alpha}(z)=c$. Then $z_{t}:=\left(x^{1}+i t y^{1}, \ldots, x^{n}+i t y^{n}\right) \quad 0 \leq t<1$ satisfies

$$
\rho^{\alpha}\left(z_{t}\right)=\frac{\sum_{k} x^{k, 2}+t^{2} \sum_{j} y^{j, 2}+1}{x^{, 2}}+t^{2} \sum_{j} y^{j, 2}<c
$$

and $z_{t} \rightarrow z$ as $t \uparrow 1$.
(2) This is a consequence of Sard's theorem. Recall (remark 3.1.5) that $\psi_{a}=0$ if and only if $\psi_{0}=-a$. Since $\psi_{0}$ is $C^{\infty}$ when $x>0,\left\{\psi_{0}=-a\right\}$ is a $C^{\infty}$ hypersurface in $\mathbb{R}^{2 n}$ when $a$ is outside a set of measure 0 . Suppose $z \in \mathbb{C}^{n}$ satisfy $\psi_{a}(z)=0$. Since $\left\{\psi_{a}=0\right\}$ is a (smooth) submanifold of $\mathbb{R}^{2 n}$, there is a sequence $z_{m} \in\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\}$ that tends to $z$ ) 0 . (Take for instance $z_{m}$ to be a sequence along the normal.) So $z \in c l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\}$.
(3) is a corollary of (1) and lemma 3.2.8.
(4) is a corollary of (2) and lemma 3.2.8.

## §3.3 Lemmas on Traces

Lemma 3.3.1. $\operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}=\bigcup_{0<d<c}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<d\right\}$.
Proof. It is clear that $\operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\} \supseteq \bigcup_{0<d<c}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<d\right\}$, so it remains to show $\operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\} \subseteq \bigcup_{0<d<c}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<d\right\}$.

To this end, let $z_{*}=x_{*} \infty+i y_{*} \in \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}$, where as usual $x_{*} \in \mathbb{S}_{n-1}$. Define $z_{t}:=t x_{*}+i y_{*}$. By the definition of neighbourhoods at $\infty, \exists T>0$ such that $t \geq T \Longrightarrow z_{t} \in\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}$.

Let

$$
\tilde{\rho}(t):=\rho^{\alpha}\left(z_{t}\right)=\frac{t^{2} \sum_{k} x_{*}^{k, 2}+\sum_{j} y_{*}^{j, 2}+1}{\left(t x_{*}^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}}+\sum_{j} y_{*}^{j, 2}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{d \tilde{\rho}}{d t}(t) & =\frac{2 t \sum_{k} x_{*}^{k, 2}}{\left(t x_{*}^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}}-2 x_{*}^{1} \frac{t^{2} \sum_{k} x_{*}^{k, 2}+\sum_{j} y_{*}^{j, 2}+1}{\left(t x_{*}^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{3}} \\
& =\frac{2 t^{2} x_{*}^{1} \sum_{k} x_{*}^{k, 2}-\frac{2}{\alpha} t \sum_{k} x_{*}^{k, 2}-2 t^{2} x_{*}^{1} \sum_{k} x_{*}^{k, 2}-2 x_{*}^{1} \sum_{j} y_{*}^{j, 2}-2 x_{*}^{1}}{\left(t x_{*}^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{3}} \\
& =-\frac{\frac{2}{\alpha} t \sum_{k} x_{*}^{k, 2}+2 x_{*}^{1}\left(\sum_{j} y_{*}^{j, 2}+1\right)}{\left(t x_{*}^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{3}} \\
& <0, \quad \text { since } x_{*}^{1}>0 . \quad
\end{aligned}
$$

So $\rho^{\alpha}\left(z_{t}\right)<\rho\left(z_{T}\right)<c$ for $t>T$. Thus $z_{*} \in c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<\rho^{\alpha}\left(z_{T}\right)=: c^{\prime}\right\}$.
Next it is shown that $z_{*} \in \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c^{\prime}\right\}$.
Let $I:=]-1,1\left[\right.$. Let $N_{\epsilon}$ be the basic neighbourhood of $z_{*}$ defined by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& N_{\epsilon}:= \\
& \left\{\left(T x_{*} / \epsilon+s x^{\prime}\right)+i y^{\prime} \in \mathbb{C}^{n}: s>0, x^{\prime} \in B_{\mathbb{R}^{n}}\left(x_{*}, \epsilon\right) \cap \mathbb{S}_{n-1}, y^{\prime} \in y_{*}+\epsilon I^{n}\right\} \\
& \qquad\left\{x^{\prime} \infty+i y^{\prime}: x^{\prime} \in B_{\mathbb{R}^{n}}\left(x_{*}, \epsilon\right) \cap \mathbb{S}_{n-1}, y^{\prime} \in y_{*}+\epsilon I^{n}\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Claim: For sufficiently small $\epsilon, N_{\epsilon} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} \subseteq\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c^{\prime}\right\}$.
Proof. A sketch of the proof is given. Let $z_{s}^{\prime}:=T x_{0} / \epsilon+s x^{\prime}+i y^{\prime} \in N_{\epsilon} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$. By drawing a picture, it is seen that $z_{s}^{\prime} \in\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c^{\prime}\right\}$ for small $\epsilon$ : let $z^{\prime \prime}=$ $\left(x^{1,{ }^{\prime \prime}}+i y^{1, "}, \ldots, x^{n,{ }^{\prime \prime}}+i y^{n, "}\right)$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho^{\alpha}\left(z^{\prime \prime}\right)<c^{\prime} \Longleftrightarrow 1<\frac{\left(x^{1,{ }^{\prime \prime}}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}}{\left(\sqrt{\frac{1+\sum_{j} y^{j,{ }^{\prime \prime}, 2}}{c^{\prime}-\sum_{j} y^{j,{ }^{\prime \prime}, 2}}}\right)^{2}}-\frac{\sum_{k} x^{k,{ }^{\prime \prime}, 2}}{\left(\sqrt{1+\sum_{j} y^{j,{ }^{\prime \prime}, 2}}\right)^{2}} \tag{3-1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $z^{\prime \prime}=z_{T / \epsilon}=T x_{*} / \epsilon+i y_{*}$. Then the inequality (3-1) will remain true for $y \in \epsilon I^{n}$ for all $s$ when $\epsilon$ is small. Hence $z_{s}^{\prime} \in\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c^{\prime}\right\}$. This proves the claim and the lemma.

Lemma 3.3.2. Let $V \subset \subset U \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$. Suppose $U \subseteq i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}$. Then $\exists c^{\prime}, 0<c^{\prime}<c$ such that $V \subseteq$ int $_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c^{\prime}\right\}$.

Proof.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\text { int }_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\} & =\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\} \cup \dot{\operatorname{tr}}_{\infty}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\} \\
& =\bigcup_{0<c<d}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<d\right\} \cup \bigcup_{0<d<c} \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<d\right\}, \quad \text { by lemma 3.3.1 } \\
& =\bigcup_{0<d<c} i n t_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<d\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} V$ is compact and $c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} V \subseteq \bigcup_{0<d<c} i n t_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<d\right\}$,

$$
c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} V \subseteq i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c^{\prime}\right\}, \quad \text { for some } 0<c^{\prime}<c
$$

LEMMA 3.3.3. For $0<c^{\prime}<c, \quad$ int $t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c^{\prime}\right\} \subset \subset$ int $t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}$.
Proof. A sketch of the proof is provided. It is sufficient (in fact equivalent) to prove that $\operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c^{\prime}\right\} \subset \subset \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}$ because it will then follow that

$$
\begin{aligned}
c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} \text { int }_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c^{\prime}\right\} & =c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c^{\prime}\right\} \\
& =c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c^{\prime}\right\} \cup c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c^{\prime}\right\} \\
& \subseteq\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\} \cup \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\} \\
& =\operatorname{inc}_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\},
\end{aligned}
$$

and moreover $c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}$ int $_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c^{\prime}\right\}$, having bounded imaginary parts, is compact.
But $\operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c^{\prime}\right\} \subset \subset \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}$ is clear from a picture. In fact let $z_{*}=x_{*} \infty+i y_{*}$, where $x_{*}=\left(x_{*}^{1}, x_{*}^{k}\right)$ and $y_{*}=\left(y_{*}^{1}, y_{*}^{k}\right)$. Then

$$
\sqrt{\sum_{k} x_{*}^{k, 2}} \leq \sqrt{c^{\prime}-\sum_{j} y_{*}^{j, 2}}\left(x_{*}^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)<\sqrt{c-\sum_{j} y_{*}^{j, 2}}\left(x_{*}^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)
$$

So for sufficiently large $s \in \mathbb{R}^{+}, s x_{*}+i y_{*} \in \operatorname{int}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}$. Hence $x_{*} \infty+i y_{*} \in$ $\operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<c\right\}$.

LEMMA 3.3.4. $\operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}>c\right\}=\bigcup_{\infty>d>c} \operatorname{tr}\left\{\psi_{a}>d\right\}$.
Proof. Clearly $\operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}>c\right\} \supseteq \bigcup_{\infty>d>c} \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}>d\right\}$. So we show

$$
\operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}>c\right\} \subseteq \bigcup_{\infty>d>c} \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}>d\right\}
$$

Let $z_{*}:=x_{*}+i y_{*} \in \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}>c\right\}$ where $x_{*} \in \mathbb{S}_{n-1}=\mathbb{D}^{n}-\mathbb{R}^{n}$. Define $z_{t}:=t x_{*}+i y_{*}$ for $t>0$, and let $N_{\epsilon}$ be the basis of neighbourhoods of $z_{*}$ defined by

$$
\begin{array}{r}
N_{\epsilon}:=\left\{x_{*} / \epsilon+s x+i y_{*}+i \epsilon^{2} y \in \mathbb{C}^{n}: s>0, x \in B_{\mathbb{R}^{n}}\left(x_{*}, \epsilon^{2}\right) \cap \mathbb{S}_{n-1}, y \in I^{n}\right\} \\
\bigcup\left\{x \infty+i y_{*}+\epsilon^{2} i y: x \in B_{\mathbb{R}^{n}}\left(x_{*}, \epsilon^{2}\right) \cup \mathbb{S}_{n-1}, y \in I^{n}\right\},
\end{array}
$$

where $I=]-1,1\left[\right.$. By definition of $\operatorname{tr}_{\infty}, \exists \epsilon_{0}>0$ such that $0<\epsilon<\epsilon_{0} \Longrightarrow$ $N_{\epsilon} \cup \mathbb{C}^{n} \subseteq\left\{\psi_{a}>c\right\}$.

Let $\hat{\psi}_{\epsilon}(s):=\psi_{a}\left(z_{\epsilon, s}\right)$, where $z_{\epsilon, s}:=x_{*} / \epsilon+s x+i y_{*}+i \epsilon^{2} y \in N_{\epsilon} \mathbb{C}^{n}$. This of course depends on $x$ and $y$. Explicitly

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{\psi}_{\epsilon}(s)=a-\frac{x_{*}^{1} / \epsilon+s x^{1}-1 / \alpha}{\left(x_{*}^{1} / \epsilon+s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}+\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}\right)^{2}}+\sum_{j}\left(P^{j} y_{*}+\epsilon^{2} P^{j} y\right) \tag{3-2}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{c}
{\left[\begin{array}{c}
{\left[\begin{array}{c}
\left.\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k} / \epsilon+s x^{k}\right)^{2}-\lambda \sum_{k}\left(y_{*}^{k}+\epsilon^{2} y^{k}\right)^{2}-\sum_{j}\left(P^{j} y_{*}+\epsilon^{2} P^{j} y\right)\right) \\
\times\left(\left(x_{*}^{1} / \epsilon+s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}\right)^{2}-2\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}\right)\right)
\end{array}\right]} \\
{\left[\begin{array}{c}
2\binom{2 \lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k} / \epsilon+s x^{k}\right)\left(y_{*}^{k}+\epsilon^{2} y^{k}\right)+\sum_{k}\left(P^{k} x_{*} / \epsilon+s P^{k} x\right)}{+P^{1} x_{*} / \epsilon+s P^{1} x-1 / \alpha} \\
\times\left(x_{*}^{1} / \epsilon+s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}+1\right)
\end{array}\right]}
\end{array}\right\}}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Now examine the asymptotics of this function when $0<\epsilon \ll \epsilon_{0}$.

Assume first that $x_{*}^{1} \neq 0$. Consider each of the terms above separately. For convenience set $X^{j}=x_{*}^{j}+s \epsilon x^{j}$, for $j=1, \ldots, n$.
(1) 2nd term of (3-2):

$$
\begin{aligned}
-\frac{x_{*}^{1} / \epsilon+s x^{1}-1 / \alpha}{\left(x_{*}^{1} / \epsilon+s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}+\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}\right)^{2}} & =-\frac{\epsilon\left(x_{*}^{1}+s \epsilon x^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)}{\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2}+\epsilon^{2}\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}\right)^{2}} \\
& =-\frac{\epsilon\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)}{\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2}\left[1+\epsilon^{2} \frac{\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}\right)^{2}}{\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2}}\right]} \\
& =-\frac{\epsilon}{X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha}+o\left(\epsilon^{2}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

(2) 4th term numerator of (3-2):

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{1}{\epsilon^{4}}\left\{\begin{array}{c}
{\left[\begin{array}{c}
\left(\lambda \sum_{k} X^{k, 2}-\lambda \epsilon^{2} \sum_{k}\left(y_{*}^{k}+\epsilon^{2} y^{k}\right)^{2}-\epsilon^{2} \sum_{j}\left(P^{j} y_{*}+\epsilon^{2} P^{j} y\right)\right) \\
\times\left(\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2}-\epsilon^{2}\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}\right)^{2}-2 \epsilon^{2}\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}\right)\right)
\end{array}\right]} \\
\left.+\begin{array}{c}
2 \epsilon^{2}\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} X^{k}\left(y_{*}^{k}+\epsilon^{2} y^{k}\right)+\sum_{k} P^{k} X+P^{1} X-\epsilon / \alpha\right) \\
\times\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}+1\right)
\end{array}\right]
\end{array}\right\} \\
& =\frac{1}{\epsilon^{4}}\left\{\begin{array}{c}
\left(\lambda \sum_{k} X^{k, 2}-\lambda \epsilon^{2} \sum_{k} y_{*}^{k, 2}-\epsilon^{2} \sum_{j} P^{j} y_{*}\right)\left(\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2}-\epsilon^{2} y_{*}^{1,2}-2 \epsilon^{2} y_{*}^{1}\right) \\
+2 \epsilon^{2}\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} X^{k} y_{*}^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} X+P^{1} X-\epsilon / \alpha\right)\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)\left(y_{*}^{1}+1\right) \\
+o\left(\epsilon^{2}\right)
\end{array}\right\} \\
& =\frac{1}{\epsilon^{4}}\left\{\begin{array}{c}
\left.\begin{array}{c}
\lambda \sum_{k} X^{k, 2}\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2}-\lambda \epsilon^{2} \sum_{k} y_{*}^{k, 2}\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2} \\
-\epsilon^{2} \sum_{j} P^{j} y_{*}\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2}-\lambda \epsilon^{2} y_{*}^{1,2} \sum_{k} X^{k, 2}-2 \lambda \epsilon^{2} y_{*}^{1} \sum_{k} X^{k, 2} \\
2 \epsilon^{2}\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} X^{k} y_{*}^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} X+P^{1} X-\epsilon / \alpha\right)\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)\left(y_{*}^{1}+1\right) \\
+o\left(\epsilon^{2}\right)
\end{array}\right\} .
\end{array}\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

(3) 4 th term denominator of (3-2):

$$
\frac{1}{\epsilon^{4}}\left[\begin{array}{r}
\left(\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2}-\epsilon^{2}\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}\right)^{2}-2 \epsilon^{2}\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}\right)\right)^{2} \\
-4 \epsilon^{2}\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2}\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}+1\right)^{2}
\end{array}\right]
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\frac{1}{\epsilon^{4}}\left[\begin{array}{c}
\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{4}-2 \epsilon^{2}\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2} y_{*}^{1,2}-4 \epsilon^{2}\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2} y_{*}^{1} \\
-4 \epsilon^{2}\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2}\left(y_{*}^{1}+1\right)^{2}+o\left(\epsilon^{2}\right)
\end{array}\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{\epsilon^{4}}\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{4}\left(1-\epsilon^{2}\left(\frac{2 y_{*}^{1,2}+4 y_{*}^{1}+4\left(y_{*}^{1}+1\right)^{2}}{\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2}}\right)+o\left(\epsilon^{2}\right)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

(4) 4th term of (3-2): Putting the numerator and denominator calculated above gives

$$
\begin{array}{r}
-\frac{\lambda \sum_{k} X^{k, 2}\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2}+o(\epsilon)}{\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{4}}\left(1+\epsilon^{2} \frac{2 y_{*}^{1,2}+4 y_{*}^{1}+4\left(y_{*}^{1}+1\right)^{2}}{\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2}}+o\left(\epsilon^{2}\right)\right) \\
=-\frac{\lambda \sum_{k} X^{k, 2}}{\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2}}+o(\epsilon)
\end{array}
$$

(5) Hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{\psi}_{\epsilon}(s)=a-\frac{\epsilon}{\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)}+\sum_{j} y_{*}^{j}-\frac{\lambda \sum_{k} X^{k, 2}}{\left(X^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)^{2}}+o(\epsilon)>c, \quad \text { for small } \quad \epsilon \tag{3-3}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $\epsilon$ (small) is decreased, $\hat{\psi}_{\epsilon}$ will decrease because of the second term. Now $s$ occurs, if at all, only in the denominators of each term, including the $o(\epsilon)-$ term. Moreover as $s$ increases, the second term decreases in size, so that $\hat{\psi}_{\epsilon}$ has its minimum at finite $s$. Thus one sees that reducing $\epsilon$ to say $\epsilon^{\prime}$ provides the estimate

$$
\inf _{s, x \in B_{\mathbb{R}^{n}\left(x_{*} ; \epsilon^{2}\right)}} \hat{\psi}_{\epsilon^{\prime}}(s)>c
$$

Let $d=\inf _{s, x \in B_{\mathbb{R}^{n}}\left(x_{*} ; \epsilon^{2}\right)} \hat{\psi}_{\epsilon^{\prime}}(s)$, then $N_{\epsilon^{\prime}} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} \subseteq \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}<d\right\} ;$ i. e. $z_{*} \in$ $\operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}<d\right\}$.
(6) Consider now the case $x_{*}^{1}=0$. As before let $z_{\epsilon, s}:=x_{*} / \epsilon+s x+i y_{*}+i \epsilon^{2} y \in$ $N_{\epsilon} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$. For notational simplicity, let $\tilde{y}=y_{*}+\epsilon^{2} y$. When $x_{*}^{1}=0,(3-2)$ reduces to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{\psi}_{\epsilon}(s)=a-\frac{s x^{1}-1 / \alpha}{\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}+\tilde{y}^{1,2}}+\sum_{j} P^{j} \tilde{y} \tag{3-4}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
-\left\{\begin{array}{c}
{\left[\begin{array}{c}
\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k} / \epsilon+s x^{k}\right)^{2}-\lambda \sum_{k} \tilde{y}^{k, 2}-\sum_{j} P^{j} \tilde{y}\right) \\
\times\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)
\end{array}\right]} \\
+2\left[\binom{2 \lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k} / \epsilon+s x^{k}\right) \tilde{y}^{k}+\sum_{k}\left(P^{k} x_{*} / \epsilon+s P^{k} x\right)}{+P^{1} x_{*} / \epsilon+s P^{1} x-1 / \alpha}\right] \\
\times\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)
\end{array}\right\}
$$

By assumption $\exists \epsilon_{0}$ such that $0<\epsilon<\epsilon_{0} \Longrightarrow N_{\epsilon} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} \subseteq\left\{\psi_{a}>c\right\}$; i. e.

$$
\hat{\psi}_{\epsilon}(s)>c \quad \text { for } \quad z_{\epsilon, s} \in N_{\epsilon} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}
$$

This inequality must remain true for $x^{1}=0$. In this case only the 4 th term depends on $s$. So consider its behaviour when $s$ is large. As the denominator will in this case be independent of $s$, only the numerator will be significant.
(6i) 4th term numerator of (3-4):

$$
\begin{aligned}
& -\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k} / \epsilon+s x^{k}\right)^{2}-\lambda \sum_{k} \tilde{y}^{k, 2}-\sum_{j} P^{j} \tilde{y}\right)\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right) \\
& +\frac{2}{\alpha}\binom{2 \lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k} / \epsilon+s x^{k}\right) \tilde{y}^{k}+\sum_{k}\left(P^{k} x_{*} / \epsilon+s P^{k} x\right)}{+\quad+P^{1} x_{*} / \epsilon+s P^{1} x-1 / \alpha}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $\Delta x_{*}^{j}:=x^{j}-x_{*}^{j}$. Then the above numerator can be rewritten as

$$
\begin{aligned}
& -\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left(\left(s+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right) x_{*}^{k}+s \Delta x_{*}^{k}\right)^{2}-\lambda \sum_{k} \tilde{y}^{k, 2}-\sum_{j} \tilde{P}^{j} y\right)\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right) \\
& \quad+\frac{2}{\alpha}\binom{2 \lambda \sum_{k}\left(\left(s+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right) x_{*}^{k}+s \Delta x_{*}^{k}\right) \tilde{y}^{k}}{+\sum_{j}\left(\left(s+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right) P^{j} x_{*}+s P^{j} \Delta x_{*}\right)-1 / \alpha}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

For $s \gg 1$ and $0<\epsilon \ll \epsilon_{0}$, this gives

$$
\begin{aligned}
-\lambda\left(\sum_{k}\left(\left(s+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right)^{2} x_{*}^{k, 2}+2\left(s+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right) s x_{*}^{k} \Delta x_{*}^{k}+s^{2} \Delta x_{*}^{k, 2}\right)\right)\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\right. & \left.2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right) \\
& +o\left(s^{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& = \\
& \binom{-\lambda\left(s+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right)^{2} \sum_{k} x_{*}^{k, 2}-2 \lambda\left(s+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right) s \sum_{k} x_{*}^{k} \Delta x_{*}^{k}}{-\lambda s^{2} \sum_{k} \Delta x_{*}^{k, 2}}\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
+o\left(s^{2}\right)
$$

This estimate provides an upperbound on $\hat{\psi}_{\epsilon}$ as follows. Recall that $\epsilon$ is small but fixed; that $1=\sum_{j} x_{*}^{j, 2}=\sum_{k} x_{*}^{k, 2}$ since $x_{*}^{1}=0$; and that $x \in B_{\mathbb{R}^{n}}\left(x_{*} ; \epsilon^{2}\right)$, so that $\sqrt{\sum_{j} \Delta x_{*}^{j, 2}}<\epsilon^{2}$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
c & <\left[\begin{array}{r}
\left(-\lambda\left(s+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right)^{2} \sum_{k} x_{*}^{k, 2}-2 \lambda\left(s+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right) s \sum_{k} x_{*}^{k} \Delta x_{*}^{k}-\lambda s^{2} \sum_{k} \Delta x_{*}^{k, 2}\right) \\
\times\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)
\end{array}\right]+o\left(s^{2}\right) \\
& <\left(-\lambda\left(s+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right)^{2}+2 \lambda\left(s+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right) s \epsilon^{2}+\lambda s^{2} \epsilon^{4}\right)\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)+o\left(s^{2}\right) \\
& <\lambda s^{2}\left(-\left(1+\frac{1}{s \epsilon}\right)^{2}+2\left(1+\frac{1}{s \epsilon}\right) \epsilon^{2}+\epsilon^{4}\right)\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)+o\left(s^{2}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus, since $\epsilon$ is small,

$$
\begin{equation*}
1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}<0 \tag{3-5}
\end{equation*}
$$

(6ii) The next goal is to show

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d \hat{\psi}_{\epsilon}}{d s}(s)>0, \quad \forall s \geq 0 \tag{3-6}
\end{equation*}
$$

provided $0<\epsilon \leq \epsilon^{\prime}$ for some $\epsilon^{\prime}$ which can be taken to be less than $\epsilon_{0}$.
Let $0<\epsilon^{\prime \prime}<\epsilon^{\prime}$. Once this is proven the proof of the lemma is completed by noting that

$$
\begin{align*}
d^{\prime}: & =\inf _{y \in I^{n}} \psi_{a}\left(x_{*} / \epsilon^{\prime \prime}+i y_{*}+i \epsilon^{\prime \prime 2} y\right)  \tag{3-7}\\
& <\psi_{a}\left(x_{*} / \epsilon^{\prime}+\left(\frac{1}{\epsilon^{\prime \prime}}-\frac{1}{\epsilon^{\prime}}\right) x_{*}+i y_{*}+i \epsilon^{\prime}, 2 y\right)
\end{align*}
$$

## $\leq c$.

Then choose $d$ such that $c<d<d^{\prime}$. For $z_{\epsilon^{\prime}, s} \in N_{\epsilon^{\prime}} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} ; z_{\epsilon^{\prime}, s}:=x_{*} / \epsilon^{\prime}+s x+$ $i y_{*}+i \epsilon^{\prime}, 2 y$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\psi_{a}\left(z_{\epsilon^{\prime}, s}\right) & \geq \psi_{a}\left(z_{\epsilon^{\prime}, 0}\right) \\
& \geq \min _{y \in I^{n}} \psi_{a}\left(x_{*} / \epsilon^{\prime}+i y_{*}+i \epsilon^{\prime 2} y\right) \\
& =d^{\prime}>d
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus $N_{\epsilon^{\prime}} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} \subseteq\left\{\psi_{a}>d\right\}$; i. e. $z_{*}=x_{*} \infty+i y_{*} \in \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}>d\right\}$.
(6iii) Differentiating (3-4) yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d \hat{\psi}_{\epsilon}}{d s}(s)=-\frac{x^{1}}{\left(x_{*}^{1} / \epsilon+s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}+\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}\right)^{2}} \tag{3-8}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
+\frac{2\left(x_{*}^{1} / \epsilon+s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2} x^{1}}{\left(\left(x_{*}^{1} / \epsilon+s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}+\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}\right)^{2}\right)^{2}}
$$

$$
\left[\left\{\left[\begin{array}{c}
{\left[\begin{array}{c}
{\left[\begin{array}{c}
\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k} / \epsilon+s x^{k}\right)^{2}-\lambda \sum_{k}\left(y_{*}^{k}+\epsilon^{2} y^{k}\right)^{2}-\sum_{j}\left(y_{*}^{j}+\epsilon^{2} y^{j}\right)\right) \\
\times\left(\left(x_{*}^{1} / \epsilon+s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}\right)^{2}-2\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}\right)\right)
\end{array}\right]} \\
+ \\
2\left[\begin{array}{c}
\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k} / \epsilon+s x^{k}\right)\left(y_{*}^{k}+\epsilon^{2} y^{k}\right)+\sum_{k}\left(P^{k} x_{*} / \epsilon+s P^{k} x\right)\right. \\
+P^{1} x_{*} / \epsilon+s P^{1} x-1 / \alpha
\end{array}\right) \\
\times\left(x_{*}^{1} / \epsilon+s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)\left(y_{*}^{1}+\epsilon^{2} y^{1}+1\right)
\end{array}\right]}
\end{array}\right\} .\right.\right.
$$

As in $6 i$ ) above, let $\tilde{y}=y_{*}+\epsilon^{2} y$. When $x_{*}^{1}=0$, (3-8) simplifies to

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{d \hat{\psi}_{\epsilon}}{d s}(s) & =-\frac{x^{1}}{\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}+\tilde{y}^{1,2}}+\frac{2\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2} x^{1}}{\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}+\tilde{y}^{1,2}\right)^{2}}  \tag{3-9}\\
& -\frac{\left\{\begin{array}{c}
2 \lambda \sum_{k} X^{k} x^{k}\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right) \\
+2\left(\lambda \sum_{k} X^{k, 2}-\lambda \epsilon^{2} \sum_{k} \tilde{y}^{k, 2}-\epsilon^{2} \sum_{j} P^{j} \tilde{y}\right)\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right) x^{1} \\
+2 \epsilon^{2}\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} x^{k} \tilde{y}^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} x+P^{1} x\right)\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right) \\
+2 \epsilon\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} X^{k} \tilde{y}^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} X+s \epsilon P^{1} x-\epsilon / \alpha\right) x^{1}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)
\end{array}\right\}}{\epsilon^{2}\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{2}+4 \epsilon^{2}\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}}
\end{align*}
$$

$$
+\left[\begin{array}{c}
\left\{\begin{array}{c}
\left(\lambda \sum_{k} X^{k, 2}-\lambda \epsilon^{2} \sum_{k} \tilde{y}^{k, 2}-\epsilon^{2} \sum_{j} P^{j} \tilde{y}\right)\binom{\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}}{-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}} \\
+2\left[\begin{array}{c}
\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} X^{k} \tilde{y}^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} X+s \epsilon P^{1} x-\epsilon / \alpha\right) \\
\times\left(s \epsilon x^{1}-\epsilon / \alpha\right)\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)
\end{array}\right]
\end{array}\right\} \\
\epsilon^{2}\left(\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{2}+4\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}\right)^{2} \\
\times\binom{ 4\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right) x^{1}}{+8\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right) x^{1}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}}
\end{array}\right] .
$$

(6iv) First 2 terms of (3-8):

$$
\begin{aligned}
&-\frac{x^{1}}{\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}+\tilde{y}^{1,2}}+\frac{2\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2} x^{1}}{\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}+\tilde{y}^{1,2}\right)^{2}} \\
&=\frac{-x^{1}\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}+\tilde{y}^{1,2}\right)+2\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2} x^{1}}{\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}+\tilde{y}^{1,2}\right)^{2}} \\
&=x^{1} \frac{\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}}{\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}+\tilde{y}^{1,2}\right)^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

But $x_{*}^{1}=0$ and $x \in B_{\mathbb{R}^{n}}\left(x_{*} ; \epsilon^{2}\right)$, implies $\left|x^{1}\right|<\epsilon^{2}$. Thus the first 2 terms is $o(\epsilon)$.
(6v) Numerator of the 3 rd and 4 th terms of (3-8).
First consider the numerator of the 3 rd term of (3-8):

$$
\begin{aligned}
& {\left[\begin{array}{l}
(\text { numerator of the 3rd term of }(3-8)) \\
\quad \times\left(\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{2}+4\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}\right)
\end{array}\right]} \\
& =-2 \lambda \sum_{k} X^{k} x^{k}\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{3} \\
& \quad-8 \lambda \sum_{k} X^{k} x^{k}\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2} \\
& \quad+\left[\begin{array}{r}
2\left(-\lambda \sum_{k} X^{k, 2}+\lambda \epsilon^{2} \sum_{k} \tilde{y}^{k, 2}+\epsilon^{2} \sum_{j} P^{j} \tilde{y}\right)\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right) x^{1} \\
\left.\quad \times\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{2}\right]
\end{array}\right. \\
& \quad+8\left(-\lambda \sum_{k} X^{k, 2}+\lambda \epsilon^{2} \sum_{k} \tilde{y}^{k, 2}+\epsilon^{2} \sum_{j} P^{j} \tilde{y}\right)\left(s x^{1}-1 / \dot{\alpha}\right)^{3} x^{1}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2} \\
& \quad+o\left(\epsilon^{0}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

The numerator of the 4 th term of $(3-8)$ is

$$
\left[\begin{array}{l}
4\left(\lambda \sum_{k} X^{k, 2}-\lambda \epsilon^{2} \sum_{k} \tilde{y}^{k, 2}-\epsilon^{2} \sum_{j} P^{j} \tilde{y}\right) \\
\times\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{2}\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{3} x^{1}
\end{array}\right]
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& +\left[\begin{array}{l}
8\left(\lambda \sum_{k} X^{k, 2}-\lambda \epsilon^{2} \sum_{k} \tilde{y}^{k, 2}-\epsilon^{2} \sum_{j} P^{j} \tilde{y}\right) \\
\quad \times\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right) x^{1}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}
\end{array}\right] \\
& +o\left(\epsilon^{0}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

With common denominator

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon^{2}\left(\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{2}+4\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}\right)^{2} \tag{3-10}
\end{equation*}
$$

the numerator of the 3 rd and 4 th terms of (3-9) combined is

$$
\left.\left.\begin{array}{l}
-2 \lambda \sum_{k} X^{k} x^{k}\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{3}  \tag{3-11}\\
-8 \lambda \sum_{k} X^{k} x^{k}\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2} \\
+2\left[\begin{array}{c}
\left(-\lambda \sum_{k} X^{k, 2}+\lambda \epsilon^{2} \sum_{k} \tilde{y}^{k, 2}+\epsilon^{2} \sum_{j} P^{j} \tilde{y}\right)\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right) \\
\times x^{1}\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{2}
\end{array}\right] \\
+8\left(-\lambda \sum_{k} X^{k, 2}+\lambda \epsilon^{2} \sum_{k} \tilde{y}^{k, 2}+\epsilon^{2} \sum_{j} P^{j} \tilde{y}\right)\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{3} x^{1}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}
\end{array}\right] \begin{array}{c}
\left.\times\left(\lambda \sum_{k} X^{k, 2}-\lambda \epsilon^{2} \sum_{k} \tilde{y}^{k, 2}-\epsilon^{2} \sum_{j} P^{j} \tilde{y}\right)\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{2}\right] \\
\times\left(s x^{1}-1 / x^{1}\right.
\end{array}\right] \begin{gathered}
\left(\begin{array}{c}
\left.\left(\lambda \sum_{k} X^{k, 2}-\lambda \epsilon^{2} \sum_{k} \tilde{y}^{k, 2}-\epsilon^{2} \sum_{j} P^{j} \tilde{y}\right)\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}^{1}\right)\right] \\
\times\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right) x^{1}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}
\end{array}\right] \\
+8\left[\left(\epsilon^{0}\right)\right.
\end{gathered}
$$

Note that the $o\left(\epsilon^{0}\right)$ term cannot be disregarded because it contains $s$. This term will be studied separately in each of the two cases below.
(6vi) Case 1: $x^{1}=0$.

In this case the denominator (3-10) is independent of $s$ while the numerator (3-11) including the $o\left(\epsilon^{0}\right)$ term explicitly written out reduces to

$$
\begin{array}{r}
-2 \lambda \sum_{k} X^{k} x^{k}\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{3}-\frac{8 \lambda}{\alpha^{2}} \sum_{k} X^{k} x^{k}\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\tilde{y}^{1}\right)\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}  \tag{3-12}\\
+\epsilon^{2} \frac{2}{\alpha}\left[\begin{array}{r}
\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} x^{k} \tilde{y}^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} x+P^{1} x\right)\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right) \\
\left.\left(\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{2}+\frac{4}{\alpha}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}\right)\right]
\end{array} .\right.
\end{array}
$$

In this case the $o\left(\epsilon^{0}\right)$ term is independent of $s$, so, for small $\epsilon$, the dominating terms are

$$
\begin{align*}
& -2 \lambda \sum_{k} X^{k} x^{k}\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\tilde{y}^{1}\right)\left(\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{2}+\frac{4}{\alpha^{2}}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}\right)  \tag{3-13}\\
& \quad=-\left[\begin{array}{c}
2 \lambda \sum_{k}\left((1+s \epsilon) x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon \Delta x_{*}^{k}\right)\left(x_{*}^{k}+\Delta x_{*}^{k}\right) \\
\times\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\tilde{y}^{1}\right)\left(\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{2}+\frac{4}{\alpha^{2}}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}\right)
\end{array}\right] .
\end{align*}
$$

Thus putting (3-10) and (3-13) together yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{-2 \lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon x^{k}\right) x^{\dot{k}}\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{2}}{\epsilon^{2}\left(\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{2}+\frac{4}{\alpha^{2}}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}\right)}+o\left(\epsilon^{-2}\right) \tag{3-14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{k}\left((1+s \epsilon) x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon \Delta x_{*}^{k}\right)\left(x_{*}^{k}+\Delta x_{*}^{k}\right) \\
&=\sum_{k}(1+s \epsilon) x_{*}^{k, 2}+\sum_{k}(1+2 s \epsilon) \Delta x_{*}^{k} x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon \sum_{k} \Delta x_{*}^{k, 2} \\
& \geq(1+s \epsilon)-(1+2 s \epsilon) \sqrt{\sum_{k} \Delta x_{*}^{k, 2}} \sqrt{\sum_{k} x_{*}^{k, 2}}-s \epsilon \epsilon^{4} \\
& \geq(1+s \epsilon)-(1+2 s \epsilon) \epsilon^{2}-s \epsilon^{5} \\
&=1+s\left(\epsilon-2 \epsilon^{3}-\epsilon^{5}\right)-\epsilon^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

$>0 \quad$ for $\quad \epsilon$ sufficiently small. $(s \geq 0)$.

Together with (3-5), this shows that (3-14), the 3rd and 4th terms of (3-8) combined, is greater than 0 for small $\epsilon$ and all $s \geq 0$.
(6vii) Case 2: $x^{1} \neq 0$.
In this case the largest power of $s$ in the denominator (3-10) is 8 while it is at most 7 in the numerator (3-11)(this includes the $o\left(\epsilon^{0}\right)$ term). Thus the $o\left(\epsilon^{0}\right)$ term in (3-11) can be estimated by bounds independent of $s, x^{1}$ being estimated by $\epsilon^{2}$.

Since $\left|x^{1}\right|<\epsilon^{2}$, the terms in the numerator involving $x^{1}$ are $o\left(\epsilon^{2}\right)$, and can be grouped with the $o\left(\epsilon^{0}\right)$ term; thus the sum of the 3 rd and 4 th terms of (3-8) is

$$
\frac{\left\{\begin{array}{r}
-2 \lambda \sum_{k} X^{k} x^{k}\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{3}  \tag{3-15}\\
-8 \lambda \sum_{k} X^{k} x^{k}\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\tilde{y}^{1}\right)\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}+o\left(\epsilon^{0}\right)
\end{array}\right\}}{\epsilon^{2}\left(\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{2}+4\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}\right)^{2}} .
$$

As in the previous case

$$
\sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon x^{k}\right) x^{k}=1+s \epsilon+(1+s \epsilon) \sum_{k} x_{*}^{k} \Delta x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon \sum_{k} \Delta x_{*}^{k, 2} .
$$

Again the terms containing $\Delta x_{*}^{k}$ are $o\left(\epsilon^{1}\right)$ and are thus $o\left(\epsilon^{0}\right)$. Thus (3-15) reduces to

$$
\begin{gathered}
-\frac{\left\{\begin{array}{c}
2 \lambda(1+s \epsilon)\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\tilde{y}^{1}\right) \\
\times\left(\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{2}+4\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}\right)
\end{array}\right\}}{\epsilon^{2}\left(\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{2}+4\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}\right)^{2}}+o\left(\epsilon^{-2}\right) \\
=\frac{-2 \lambda(1+s \epsilon)\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\tilde{y}^{1}\right)}{\epsilon^{2}\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}^{1,2}-\tilde{y}^{1}\right)^{2}+4 \epsilon^{2}\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}\left(\tilde{y}^{1}+1\right)^{2}}+o\left(\epsilon^{-2}\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

$>0$, for sufficiently small $\epsilon$ independent of $s$.
(6ix) Together with the first two terms computed in (6iv) it follows that

$$
\frac{d \hat{\psi}_{\epsilon}}{d s}(s)>0, \quad \text { for sufficiently small } \epsilon \text { and any } s \geq 0
$$

This proves the lemma.

Corollary 3.3.5. For a outside a set of measure 0 ,

$$
i^{n} t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}>c\right\}=\bigcup_{\infty>d>c} \text { int }_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}>d\right\} .
$$

Proof.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\text { int }_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} l l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}>c\right\} & =\left\{\psi_{a}>c\right\} \cup \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}>c\right\} \\
& =\left\{\psi_{a}>c\right\} \cup \bigcup_{\infty>d>c} \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}>d\right\} \\
& =\bigcup_{\infty>d>c} \text { int } t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}>d\right\} . \quad \square
\end{aligned}
$$

Lemma 3.3.6. Let $V \subset \subset U \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$. Suppose $U \subset \operatorname{int}_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}>c\right\}$. Then $\exists c^{\prime}, \infty>c^{\prime}>c$ such that $V \subseteq$ int $_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}>c^{\prime}\right\}$.

Proof. $c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} V$ is compact and $c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} V \subseteq \bigcup_{\infty>d>c} i n t_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}>d\right\}$.
LEMMA 3.3.7. For $c^{\prime}>c, \quad c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\dot{\psi}_{a}>c^{\prime}\right\} \subseteq i n t_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}>c\right\}$, when $a, c, c^{\prime}$ are outside a set of measure 0 .

Proof. As in lemma 3.3.3, this is equivalent to proving

$$
c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}>c^{\prime}\right\} \subseteq \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}>c\right\}
$$

Let $z_{*}=x_{*} \infty+i y_{*} \in c l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}>c^{\prime}\right\}, x_{*} \in \mathbb{S}_{n-1}$. So there is a sequence $z_{m}=x_{m} \infty+i y_{m} \rightarrow z_{*}, z_{m} \in \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}>c^{\prime}\right\}$.
(1) Case 1: $x_{*}^{1} \neq 0$. Since $x_{m} \rightarrow x_{*}$ it can be assumed that $x_{m}^{1} \neq 0$. Then from (3-3) in the proof of lemma 3.3.4:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \psi_{a}\left(x_{m} / \epsilon_{m}+s_{m} x_{m}+i y_{m}\right)  \tag{3-16}\\
& \quad=a-\frac{\epsilon_{m}}{\left(1+s_{m} \epsilon_{m}\right) x_{m}^{1}}+\sum_{j} y_{m}^{j}-\frac{\lambda \sum_{k}\left(1+s_{m} \epsilon_{m}\right)^{2} x_{m}^{k, 2}}{\left(1+s_{m} \epsilon_{m}\right)^{2} x_{m}^{1,2}}+o_{m}\left(\epsilon_{m}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

where the $\epsilon_{m} / \alpha$ terms are collected with the $o_{m}\left(\epsilon_{m}\right)$ term. Since $x$ in (3-3) is here chosen to be $x_{m}, \Delta x^{j}=0$. Moreover, choose $\epsilon_{m} \rightarrow 0$ as $m \rightarrow \infty$.

By assumption $\psi_{a}\left(x_{*} / \epsilon_{m}+s_{m} x_{m}+i y_{m}\right)>c^{\prime}, \quad \forall s_{m}>0$ when $\epsilon_{m}$ is sufficiently small.

On the other hand, for $x \in B_{\mathbb{R}^{n}}\left(x_{*} ; \epsilon^{2}\right) \cap \mathbb{S}_{n-1}$ and $y \in I^{n}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\psi_{a}\left(x_{*} / \epsilon+s x\right. & \left.+i y_{*}+i \epsilon^{2} y\right) \\
= & a-\frac{\epsilon}{(1+s \epsilon) x_{*}^{1}+s \epsilon \Delta x_{*}^{1}}+\sum_{j}\left(P^{j} y_{*}+\epsilon^{2} P^{j} y\right) \\
& \quad-\frac{\lambda \sum_{k}\left((1+s \epsilon) x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon \Delta x_{*}^{k}\right)^{2}}{\left((1+s \epsilon) x_{*}^{1}+s \epsilon \Delta x_{*}^{1}\right)^{2}}+o(\epsilon) \\
= & \psi_{a}\left(x_{*} / \epsilon_{m}+s_{m} x_{m}+i y_{m}\right)+\frac{\epsilon_{m}}{\left(1+s_{m} \epsilon_{m}\right) x_{m}^{1}}-\frac{\epsilon}{(1+s \epsilon) x_{*}^{1}} \\
& +\sum_{j}\left(P^{j} y_{*}-P^{j} y_{m}\right)+\lambda \frac{\sum_{k} x_{m}^{k, 2}}{x_{m}^{1,2}}-\lambda \frac{\sum_{k}\left((1+s \epsilon) x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon \Delta x_{*}^{k}\right)^{2}}{\left((1+s \epsilon) x_{*}^{1}+s \epsilon \Delta x_{*}^{1}\right)^{2}} \\
& +o_{m}\left(\epsilon_{m}\right)+o(\epsilon) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Clearly the 2 nd, 3 rd, and 4 th terms can be made arbitrarily small for small $\epsilon$ and large $m$.

The 5th and 6th terms combined give:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \lambda \frac{\left\{\begin{array}{c}
\sum_{k} x_{m}^{k, 2}\left((1+s \epsilon)^{2} x_{*}^{1,2}+2(1+s \epsilon) s \epsilon x_{*}^{1} \Delta x_{*}^{1}+s^{2} \epsilon^{2} \Delta x_{*}^{1,2}\right) \\
-\sum_{k}\left((1+s \epsilon)^{2} x_{*}^{k, 2}+2(1+s \epsilon) s \epsilon x_{*}^{k} \Delta x_{*}^{k}+s^{2} \epsilon^{2} \Delta x_{*}^{k, 2}\right) x_{m}^{1,2}
\end{array}\right\}}{x_{m}^{1,2}\left((1+s \epsilon) x_{*}^{1}+s \epsilon \Delta x_{*}^{1}\right)^{2}} \\
& =\lambda \frac{\left\{\begin{array}{c}
\sum_{k}(1+s \epsilon)^{2}\left(x_{m}^{k, 2} x_{*}^{1,2}-x_{m}^{1,2} x_{*}^{k, 2}\right) \\
+2(1+s \epsilon) s \epsilon \sum_{k}\left(x_{m}^{k, 2} x_{*}^{1} \Delta x_{*}^{1}-x_{m}^{1,2} x_{*}^{k} \Delta x_{*}^{k}\right) \\
+s^{2} \epsilon^{2} \sum_{k}\left(x_{m}^{k, 2} \Delta x_{*}^{1,2}-x_{m}^{1,2} \Delta x_{*}^{k, 2}\right)
\end{array}\right\}}{} .
\end{aligned}
$$

This can be made arbitrarily small since since $\left(x_{m}^{k, 2} x_{*}^{1,2}-x_{m}^{1,2} x_{*}^{k, 2}\right) \rightarrow 0$ as $m \rightarrow \infty$, and the other terms in the numerator contain $\Delta x_{*}^{j}$-terms which are small for $0<\epsilon \ll 1$. As in lemma 3.3.4, the power of $s$ in the numerator is no greater than that in the denominator. Thus by choosing all the terms except the first term to be less than $\delta$ in absolute value,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\psi_{a}\left(x_{*} / \epsilon+s x+i y_{*}+i \epsilon^{2} y\right) & \geq \psi_{a}\left(x_{m} / \epsilon_{m}+s_{m} x_{m}+i y_{m}+i y_{m}\right)-\delta \\
& >c^{\prime}-\delta \geq c, \quad \text { for } \quad 0<\delta \ll 1
\end{aligned}
$$

That is $z_{*} \in N_{\epsilon} \subseteq i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}>c\right\}$.
(2) Case 2: $x_{*}^{1}=0$.

In this case pick $z_{m} \rightarrow z_{*}$. We can assume $z_{m} \neq z_{*}$ and since $\operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}>c^{\prime}\right\}$ is open choose $z_{m}$ so that $x_{m}^{1} \neq 0$ for all $m$.

Consider

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \psi_{a}\left(x_{*} / \epsilon+s x\right.\left.+i y_{*}+i \epsilon^{2} y\right) \\
&=\psi_{a}\left(x_{m} / \epsilon_{m}+s_{m} x_{m}+i y_{m}\right) \\
&+\left(\psi_{a}\left(x_{*} / \epsilon+s x+i y_{*}+i \epsilon^{2} y\right)-\psi_{a}\left(x_{m} / \epsilon_{m}+s_{m} x_{m}+i y_{m}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

By choosing $\epsilon_{m}$ sufficiently small, the first term on the right is greater than $c^{\prime}$ for all $s_{m} \geq 0$.

For simplicity, let

$$
\begin{aligned}
& T_{*}:=\psi_{a}\left(x_{*} / \epsilon+s x+i y_{*}+i \epsilon^{2} y\right) \\
& T_{m}:=\psi_{a}\left(x_{m} / \epsilon_{m}+s_{m} x_{m}+i y_{m}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

The next step is to estimate $T_{*}-T_{m}$. From (3-4) and (3-16)

$$
\begin{aligned}
& T_{*}-T_{m}= \\
& \qquad a-\frac{s x^{1}-1 / \alpha}{\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}+\tilde{y}_{*}^{1,2}}+\sum_{j} P^{j} \tilde{y}_{*}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\{\begin{array}{c}
{\left[\begin{array}{c}
\left(-\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon x^{k}\right)^{2}+\lambda \epsilon^{2} \sum_{k} \tilde{y}_{*}^{k, 2}+\epsilon^{2} \sum_{k} P^{k} \tilde{y}_{*}\right) \\
\times\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}_{*}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}_{*}^{1}\right)
\end{array}\right]} \\
\left.+\frac{\left(\begin{array}{r}
2 \lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon x^{k}\right) \tilde{y}_{*}^{k} \\
+\sum_{k}\left(P^{k} x_{*}+s \epsilon P^{k} x\right) \\
+P^{1} x_{*}+s \epsilon P^{1} x-\epsilon / \alpha
\end{array}\right)\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)\left(\tilde{y}_{*}^{1}+1\right)}{} \begin{array}{r}
\epsilon^{2}\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}_{*}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}_{*}^{1}\right)^{2}+4 \epsilon^{2}\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}\left(\tilde{y}_{*}^{1}+1\right)^{2}
\end{array}\right] \\
-a+\frac{\epsilon_{m}}{\left(1+s_{m} \epsilon_{m}\right) x_{m}^{1}}-\sum_{j} P^{j} y_{m}+\frac{\lambda \sum_{k}\left(1+s_{m} \epsilon_{m}\right)^{2} x_{m}^{k, 2}}{\left(1+s_{m} \epsilon_{m}\right)^{2} x_{m}^{1,2}}+o(\epsilon)
\end{array}\right\} \\
& =\frac{\epsilon_{m}}{\left(1+s_{m} \epsilon_{m}\right) x_{m}^{1}-\frac{s x^{1}-1 / \alpha}{\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}+\tilde{y}_{*}^{1,2}}+\sum_{j}\left(P^{j} y_{*}-P^{j} y_{m}\right)+\frac{\lambda \sum_{k} x_{m}^{k, 2}}{x_{m}^{1,2}}}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\left\{\begin{array}{c}
{\left[\begin{array}{c}
\left(-\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon x^{k}\right)^{2}+\lambda \epsilon^{2} \sum_{k} \tilde{y}_{*}^{k, 2}+\epsilon^{2} \sum_{k} \tilde{P}^{k} y_{*}\right) \\
\times\left(\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\tilde{y}_{*}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}_{*}^{1}\right)
\end{array}\right]} \\
-2 \epsilon\left[\binom{2 \lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon x^{k}\right) \tilde{y}_{*}^{k}+\sum_{k}\left(P^{k} x_{*}+s \epsilon P^{k} x\right)}{+P^{1} x_{*}+s \epsilon P^{1} x-\epsilon / \alpha}\right] \\
\times\left(s x^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)\left(\tilde{y}_{*}^{1}+1\right)
\end{array}\right\}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

The first term is bounded. The 2 nd term can be made arbitrarily small by choosing $m$ sufficiently large so that $\epsilon_{m}$ is small, and then fixing $m$ and choosing $s_{m}$ large. Since $y_{m} \rightarrow y_{*}, \sum_{j}\left(P^{j} y_{*}-P^{j} y_{m}\right)>-\delta$ for an arbitrary $\delta>0$ by choosing $m$ large.

To estimate the 5 th term, consider the following two cases.
(3) Case 2a: $\left(x_{*}^{1}=0\right.$ and) $x^{1}=0$.

In this case the 5 th term reduces to

$$
\frac{\left[\begin{array}{c}
-\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon x^{k}\right)^{2}\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}_{*}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}_{*}^{1}\right) \\
+2 \frac{\epsilon}{\alpha}\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon x^{k}\right) \tilde{y}_{*}^{k}+\sum_{j}\left(P^{j} x_{*}+s \epsilon P^{j} x\right)\right)\left(\tilde{y}_{*}^{1}+1\right)
\end{array}\right]}{\epsilon^{2}\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}_{*}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}_{*}^{1}\right)^{2}+4 \epsilon^{2} / \alpha^{2}\left(\tilde{y}_{*}^{1}+1\right)^{2}}+o\left(\epsilon^{-1}\right)
$$

Estimate the numerator

$$
\begin{aligned}
& -\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon x^{k}\right)^{2}\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}_{*}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}_{*}^{1}\right) \\
& \quad+2 \frac{\epsilon}{\alpha}\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon x^{k}\right) \tilde{y}_{*}^{k}+\sum_{k}\left(P^{j} x_{*}+s \epsilon P^{j} x\right)\right)\left(\tilde{y}_{*}^{1}+1\right) \\
& \geq-\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon x^{k}\right)^{2}\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}_{*}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}_{*}^{1}\right) \\
& \\
& \quad-2 \frac{\epsilon}{\alpha} \sqrt{\sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon x^{k}\right)^{2}}\left(2 \lambda \sqrt{\sum_{k} \tilde{y}_{*}^{k, 2}}+K_{\left\|P^{j}\right\|}\right)\left|\tilde{y}_{*}^{1}+1\right|
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
=\left\|x_{*}+s \epsilon x\right\|\left[\begin{array}{c}
-\lambda\left\|x_{*}+s \epsilon x\right\|\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}_{*}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}_{*}^{1}\right) \\
-2 \frac{\epsilon}{\alpha}\left(2 \lambda \sqrt{\sum_{k} \tilde{y}_{*}^{k, 2}}+K_{\left\|P^{j}\right\|}\right)\left|\tilde{y}_{*}^{1}+1\right|
\end{array}\right]
$$

The first term in square brackets is greater than 0 by (3-5). Thus choosing $\epsilon \ll 1$ makes the 5 th term as large as needed.
(4) Case 2b: $\left(x_{*}^{1}=0\right.$ and) $x^{1} \neq 0$.

Because the power of $s$ in the numerator is less than that in the denominator, the dominating term in the numerator, for small $\epsilon$, will be

$$
-\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x_{*}^{k}+s \epsilon x^{k}\right)^{2}\left(1 / \alpha^{2}-\tilde{y}_{*}^{1,2}-2 \tilde{y}_{*}^{1}\right),
$$

since $\left|x^{1}\right|=\left|x^{1}-x_{0}^{1}\right|<\epsilon^{2}$. Again by (3-5), this is greater than 0 . Thus the 5 th term can be made as large as needed.

In conclusion $T_{*}-T_{m}>-\delta$ for $\delta>0$ by suitably choosing $\epsilon \ll 1$. Thus $T_{*}=T_{m}+\left(T_{*}-T_{m}\right)>c^{\prime}-\left(c^{\prime}-c\right)=c$ on $N_{\epsilon}$. So $z_{*} \in \operatorname{tr}_{\infty}\left\{\psi_{a}>c\right\}$. This proves the lemma.

## CHAPTER IV

## THEOREMS ON PURE

## CODIMENSIONALITY

AND
FUNDAMENTAL EXACT SEQUENCES

Whoso has sixpence is sovereign (to the length of sixpence) over all men; commands cooks to feed him, philosophers to teach him, kings to mount guard over him,-to the length of sixpence.
-Thomas Carlyle, Sartor Resartus [1833].

In this chapter we show that $\mathbb{S} \Omega$ is pure 1 -codimensional with respect to $\tau^{-1} \mathscr{P} \mathscr{O}$ (i. e. $\mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}^{k}\left(\tau^{-1} \mathfrak{P} \mathscr{O}\right)=0$ for $k \neq 1$ ); and $\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega$ is pure $n$-codimensional with respect to $\pi^{-1 p \mathscr{O}}$.

Since the Fourier-Sato transform works just as well on $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{D}^{n}$ as on a real analytic manifold, many of the usual results for microfunctions on a real analytic manifold are seen to remain true for Fourier $p$-microfunctions. Specifically one has the usual short exact sequences on the sphere and cosphere bundles, $\mathbb{S} \Omega$ and $\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega$ respectively. These are stated in $\S 4.3$.

## §4.1 Computation of $\mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}^{k}\left(\tau^{-1} \mathscr{O}\right)$

Some preliminaries are needed to begin. Proposition 4.1.2 allows one to smooth plurisubharmonic exhaustion. It is modelled after a classical result. Next we recall the Grauert ${ }^{1}$ tubular neighbourhood theorem in the form Kawai

[^26]used for open subsets of $\mathbb{D}^{n}$. The proof given here is almost exactly Harvey and Wells' [1972] proof that dispenses with Grauert's original cone construction.

Finally essentially by intersecting the Grauert tubular neighbourhood with a wedge, we show that every point of $\sqrt{-1} \$ \Omega$ has a basis of neighourhoods whose projection on $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}-\mathbb{D}^{n}$ is $\mathscr{\mathscr { O }}$-pseudoconvex. $\mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}^{k}\left(\tau^{-1 p} \mathscr{O}\right)$ can then be calculated using the classical proof.

Lemma 4.1.1. Let $(X, \mathcal{U})$ be a uniform space, and let $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and $g: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be uniformly continuous. Then $f \vee g:=\max (f, g)$ is uniformly continuous.

Proposition 4.1.2 $2^{2}$ Let $U$ be an open subset of $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$, and $K_{0}$ a compact subset of $U$. Suppose $q$ is a continuous plurisubharmonic function such that
(1) $\{q<c\} \subset \subset U, \quad c \in \mathbb{R}$;
(2) $\sup _{K_{0} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}} q<0$;
(3) for every compact subset $K \subseteq U, \sup _{K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}} q<\infty$; and
(4) for every compact subset $K \subseteq U, q$ is uniformly continuously on $K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$. Then $\exists \hat{q} \in C^{\infty}\left(U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}\right)$ strictly plurisubharmonic, $\hat{q} \geq q$, satisfying (1), (2), (3) and (4).

Proof. Let $V_{j}:=\{q<j\}$, and

$$
v_{j}(z):=\int_{V_{j+1}} q(\zeta) \varphi\left(\frac{z-\zeta}{\delta_{j}}\right) \delta_{j}^{-2 n} d \lambda+\delta_{j}|\mathfrak{I m} z|^{2}
$$

where $\varphi$ is a Friedrich mollifier, and $\delta_{j}$ is chosen so small that $\sup _{K_{0} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}} v_{0}<0$, and $\sup _{K_{0} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}} v_{1}<0$. This is possible because of condition (2) in the statement and because for a compact set $K_{0}, \sup _{K_{0}}|\mathfrak{I m} z|^{2}<\infty$. Moreover uniform continuity of $q$, condition (4), shows that for $j=2,3, \ldots$ the $\delta_{j}$ 's can be chosen so

[^27]that $v_{j}<q+1$ on $V_{j}$ since
\[

$$
\begin{aligned}
v_{j}(z)-q(z) & =\int_{V_{j+1} \cap B\left(z, \delta_{j}\right)}(q(\zeta)-q(z)) \varphi\left(\frac{z-\zeta}{\delta_{j}}\right) \delta_{j}^{-2 n} d \lambda+\delta_{j}|\mathfrak{I m} z|^{2}, \\
& \leq \int_{V_{j+1} \cap B\left(z, \delta_{j}\right)}|q(\zeta)-q(z)| \varphi\left(\frac{z-\zeta}{\delta_{j}}\right) \delta_{j}^{-2 n} d \lambda+\delta_{j} M_{V_{j}} \\
& <1, \quad \text { for small } \delta_{j} .
\end{aligned}
$$
\]

Thus there is a $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$-neighbourhood, $\tilde{V}_{j}$ of $c l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} V_{j}$, such that on $\tilde{V}_{j} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}, v_{j}$ is strictly plurisubharmonic (because of the $|\mathfrak{I m} z|^{2}$ term) and is $>q$. Moreover note that $v_{j}$ vanishes outside a $\delta_{j}$-neighbourhood of $V_{j+1}$. Let $\chi(t)$ be a convex $C^{\infty}$ function that is 0 when $t \leq 0$, and $>0$ when $t>0$, such that $\chi^{\prime}>0$ when $t>0$.

Then $\chi\left(v_{j}+\frac{3}{2}-j\right)$ is strictly plurisubharmonic in a $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ neighbourhood of $c l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} V_{j}-V_{j-1}\left(\right.$ intersected with $\left.\mathbb{C}^{n}\right)$ since

$$
\begin{align*}
& \bar{w}^{t} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \bar{z} \partial z} \chi\left(v_{j}+\frac{3}{2}-j\right) w= \chi^{\prime \prime}\left(v_{j}+\frac{3}{2}-j\right) \frac{\partial v_{j}}{\partial \bar{z}} \bar{w} \frac{\partial v_{j}}{\partial z} w  \tag{1-1}\\
& \quad+\chi^{\prime}\left(v_{j}+\frac{3}{2}-j\right) \bar{w}^{t} \frac{\partial^{2} v_{j}}{\partial \bar{z} \partial z} w \\
& \geq \chi^{\prime}\left(\frac{1}{4}\right) \bar{w}^{t} \frac{\partial^{2} v_{j}}{\partial \bar{z} \partial z} w, \quad \text { for } z \text { outside } V_{j-\frac{5}{4}} .
\end{align*}
$$

Next inductively choose constants $a_{j}$ and define $u_{m}$ by

$$
u_{m}=v_{0}+\sum_{1}^{m} a_{j} \chi\left(v_{j}+\frac{3}{2}-j\right)
$$

so that $u_{m}$ is strictly plurisubharmonic on a $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ neighbourhood of $c l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} V_{m}$, and $u_{m}>q$.
$u_{m}$ can be chosen strictly plurisubharmonic since $v_{m-1}$ vanishes outside a
$\delta_{m-1}$ neighbourhood of $V_{m}$ giving

$$
\begin{aligned}
\bar{w}^{t} \frac{\partial^{2} v_{m-1}}{\partial \bar{z} \partial z}\left(\frac{z-\zeta}{\delta_{m-1}}\right) w & =\int_{V_{m-1}} q(\zeta) \bar{w}^{t} \frac{\partial^{2} \varphi}{\partial \bar{z} \partial z}\left(\frac{z-\zeta}{\delta_{m-1}}\right) w \frac{d \lambda}{\delta_{m-1}^{2 n}} \\
& \geq-(m+1) \int_{V_{m-1}}\left|\frac{\partial^{2} \varphi}{\partial \bar{z} \partial z}\left(\frac{z-\zeta}{\delta_{m-1}}\right)\right| \delta_{m-1}^{-2 n} d \lambda|w|^{2} \\
& \geq-(m+1) M_{\delta_{m-1}}|w|^{2}, \quad \text { for some constant } M_{\delta_{m-1}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus a similar calculation as in (1-1) shows that

$$
\bar{w}^{t} \frac{\partial^{2} \chi\left(v_{m-1}+\frac{3}{2}-j\right)}{\partial \bar{z} \partial z} w \geq-C_{m-1}|w|^{2}, \quad \text { outside } V_{m-1}
$$

Choosing $a_{m}$ sufficiently large thus makes $u_{m}$ strictly plurisubharmonic.
$u_{m}$ can be chosen $>q$ since on $V_{m}-V_{m-1}$

$$
a_{m} \chi\left(v_{m}+\frac{3}{2}-m\right) \geq a_{m} \chi\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)
$$

can be chosen greater than $m+1$, the maximum of $q$ there.
Let $\hat{q}:=\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty} u_{m} . \hat{q}$ is $C^{\infty}$ and strictly plurisubharmonic on $U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$. This is uniformly continuous on $K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$ since each $v_{j}$ is. $\hat{q}$ satisfies the other requirements of the proposition.

Recall the following Grauert tubular neighbourhood theorem from Kawai [1970] ${ }^{3}$.

Theorem 4.1.3. Let $O$ be an open subset of $\mathbb{D}^{n}$, and $U$ a complex neighbourhood of $O$ such that $U \cap \mathbb{D}^{n}=O$. There is an ${ }^{p} \mathscr{O}$-pseudoconvex neighbourhood $W$ of $O$ such that $O \subseteq W \subseteq U$ and $W \cap \mathbb{D}^{n}=O$.

Moreover a strictly plurisubharmonic exhaustion function, $q$, of $V$ can be chosen to satisfy
(1) $q \geq 0$;

[^28](2) $q$ is $C^{\infty}$ on $W$ ( $W$ considered as a manifold with boundary);
(3) For every compact subset $K \subseteq W$ there is a constant $\lambda_{K}$ such that the Levi form of $q, L_{q}$, satisfies $L_{q}(z)(w, w) \geq \lambda_{K}|w|^{2}$, for $z \in K$.

Proof. As in Saburi [1985], let $\varpi$ be the $C^{\infty}$ diffeomorphism of $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ onto $\bar{B}(0 ; 1)+i \mathbb{R}^{n}$ given by

$$
\varpi(x+i y)= \begin{cases}\frac{x^{\prime}}{\left|x^{\prime}\right|}+i y, & \text { if } x=x^{\prime} \infty \in \mathbb{S}_{n-1} \infty=\mathbb{D}^{n}-\mathbb{R}^{n} \\ \frac{x}{\sqrt{1+|x|^{2}}}+i y, & \text { if } x+i y \in \mathbb{C}^{n}\end{cases}
$$

Let $K_{k}, k=0,1,2, \ldots$ be an exhaustion of $\varpi(U)$; i. e.

$$
K_{k} \subset i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{k+1} ; \quad K_{k} \subset \subset \varpi(U) ; \quad \varpi(U)=\cup_{k} K_{k}
$$

Let

$$
U_{0}=i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{1} ; \quad U_{k}:=i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} K_{k+1}-K_{k-1}, \quad k \geq 1
$$

This is a locally finite cover of $\varpi(U)$. Take a partition of unity, $\psi_{k}$, subordinate to this cover. We may suppose that only finitely many $\psi_{j}$ are non-zero on $K_{k}$.

Let $\varphi(z):=|\mathfrak{I m} z|^{2}$. Then $\varphi$ is $C^{\infty}$ on $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ and strictly plurisubharmonic on $\mathbb{C}^{n}$. We shall consider $C^{\infty}$ functions $\epsilon(\varpi(z))$ that vanish at $\mathrm{fr}_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}(U)$ for which $\varphi-\epsilon \circ \varpi$ is strictly plurisubharmonic on $U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$.

For instance, take $0<\epsilon(\tilde{z}):=\sum_{k} a_{k} \psi_{k}(\tilde{z}), \tilde{z} \in \varpi(U) \subseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$. For small $\left.a_{k}>0, \varphi z z\right)-\epsilon(\varpi(z))$ will be strictly plurisubharmonic on $U \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$. This follows by directly computing the Levi form on each $\varpi^{-1}\left(K_{k}\right) \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$ and using Lemma
2.2.1 of Saburi [1985] (with his notation):

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{l, m} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \bar{z}_{l} \partial z_{m}}(\varphi(z)-\epsilon(\varpi(z))) \bar{w}_{l} w_{m} \\
& \geq 2|w|^{2}-B \sum_{k=0}^{q} \frac{a_{k}}{1+|x|^{2}}\left(\left|\nabla^{2} \psi_{k}\right|(\varpi(z))+\left|\nabla \psi_{k}\right|(\varpi(z))\right)|w|^{2} \\
& \geq\left[2-B \sum_{j=0}^{q} \frac{a_{j}}{1+|x|^{2}} \sup _{K_{k} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}\left(\left|\nabla^{2} \psi_{j}\right|(\varpi(z))+\left|\nabla \psi_{j}\right|(\varpi(z))\right)\right]|w|^{2} \\
& \quad \text { for } z \in K_{k}-K_{k-1} .
\end{aligned}
$$

By choosing $a_{k}$ sufficiently small for large $k, \epsilon$ vanishes at the boundary $\mathrm{fr}_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}(U)$. Such $\epsilon$ are $C^{\infty}$ on $U$.

Let $U_{\epsilon}:=\{z \in U: \varphi(z)<\epsilon(\varpi(z))\}$. Then as in Harvey \& Wells [1972], $\left\{U_{\epsilon}\right\}_{\epsilon}$ form a basis of neighbourhoods of $O$; and $\left.(\epsilon \circ \varpi-\varphi)^{-1}\right|_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ is an $\mathscr{O}$ exhaustion function satisfying the conditions of the theorem.

Proposition 4.1.4 ${ }^{4}$. Every point of $\sqrt{-1} \Omega \Omega$ has a basis of neighbourhoods, $\tilde{U}$, such that $\tilde{U}-\sqrt{-1} \mathbb{S} \Omega$ is $\mathfrak{O}$-pseudoconvex.

Proof. If the point is not in $\mathbb{S}_{n-1} \infty \times \sqrt{-1} \mathbb{S}_{n-1} 0$, then the usual convex, relatively compact basis of neighbourhoods suffices.

So let $\Gamma^{\prime}:=\Gamma \cup \operatorname{tr}_{\infty} \Gamma$ be a $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ neighbourhood of $x_{0} \infty,\left\|x_{0}\right\|=1$. For simplicity suppose $\Gamma$ is convex so that $\Gamma^{\prime}=i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} \Gamma$. Let $W$ and $q$ be obtained from the Grauert theorem 4.1.3, with $W$ an ${ }^{P} \mathscr{O}$-pseudoconvex neighbourhood of $\Gamma^{\prime}$ contained in $\Omega_{\nu}$.

Let

$$
\begin{aligned}
& V_{\epsilon}^{\prime}:=\Gamma^{\prime}+\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}^{n}-0:\left|\frac{y}{\|y\|}-v_{0}\right|<\epsilon\right\} \\
& S_{\epsilon}^{\prime}:=\Gamma^{\prime}+\left\{i v 0 \in \sqrt{-1} \mathbb{S}_{n-1}:\left|v-v_{0}\right|<\epsilon\right\} \\
& \tilde{U}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}:=\left(V_{\epsilon}^{\prime} \cup S_{\epsilon}\right) \cap\left(\left(W-\Gamma^{\prime}\right) \cup \sqrt{-1} S \Gamma^{\prime}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

[^29]Then the $\tilde{U}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}$ from a basis of neighbourhoods of $x_{0} \infty+i v_{0} 0$, with $W$ and $\epsilon$ varying. We show that

$$
U_{\epsilon}:=\tilde{U}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}-\sqrt{-1} \mathbb{S} \Omega=V_{\epsilon}^{\prime} \cap W
$$

is ${ }^{\wedge} \mathscr{O}$-pseudoconvex.
Note that $V_{\epsilon}:=V_{\epsilon}^{\prime} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$ is convex hence pseudoconvex. Thus $-\log d\left(z, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)$ is a continuous plurisubharmonic exhaustion function.

Let $\theta(z):=\max \left(-\log d\left(z, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right), q(z)\right)$. Then $\theta$ is a continuous non-negative plurisubharmonic function on $U_{\epsilon}:=U_{\epsilon}^{\prime} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$.
$U_{\epsilon}$ satisfies $\left(P_{p}\right)$ since $W$ does. Moreover

$$
\{\theta<c\}=\left\{-\log d\left(z, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)<c\right\} \cap\{q<c\} \subset \subset U_{\epsilon}
$$

Now let $K$ be a compact subset of $U_{\epsilon}^{\prime}$. Then

$$
\sup _{K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}} \theta \leq \max \left(\sup _{K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}-\log d\left(z, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right), \sup _{K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}} q\right)
$$

Suppose that $\sup _{K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}-\log d\left(z, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)=\infty$; i. e. $\exists z_{k}=x_{k}+i y_{k} \in K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$ such that $d\left(z_{k}, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right) \rightarrow 0$. Since $K$ is compact in $U_{\epsilon}^{\prime}$, by taking a subsequence if necessary, we can assume $z_{k} \rightarrow z_{*}$ for some $z_{*} \in K$. Clearly $z_{*} \notin \mathbb{C}^{n}$ for otherwise $d\left(z_{*}, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)=0$ contradicting $z_{*} \in K$.

So $z_{*}=x_{*} \infty+i y_{*}$. Now, there is a neighbourhood ( $\Gamma_{1} \cup \Gamma_{1} \infty$ ) $+\sqrt{-1}\left(y_{0}+\right]-\delta, \delta\left[{ }^{n}\right)$ of $z_{*}$ such that $\Gamma_{1} \subset \subset \Gamma$ and $z_{k}$ 's are contained in this neighbourhood for large $k$.

For simplicity let

$$
B:=\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}^{n}-0:\left|\frac{y}{\|y\|}-v_{0}\right|<\epsilon\right\}
$$

Since $d\left(x_{k}, \Gamma\right)>c>0$ for some constant $c$, we must have $d\left(y_{k}, B^{c}\right) \rightarrow 0$. Thus $y_{k} \rightarrow 0$ or $\left|\frac{y_{k}}{\left\|y_{k}\right\|}-v_{0}\right| \rightarrow \epsilon$. But since $y_{k} \rightarrow y_{0} \neq 0$ and $y_{0} \in B$, this is a contradiction. Thus $\sup _{K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}}-\log d\left(z, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)<\infty$

Thus if $K$ is compact in $U_{\epsilon}^{\prime}$,

$$
\sup _{K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}} \theta<\infty
$$

Moreover $q$ is uniformly continuous on $K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$. Next we show the same is true for $-\log d\left(z, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)$, and hence for $\theta$.

Let $z, z^{\prime} \in K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\left|-\log d\left(z, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)+\log d\left(z^{\prime}, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)\right|=\left|\log \frac{d\left(z^{\prime}, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)}{d\left(z, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)}\right| \\
&=\left|\log \left(1+\frac{d\left(z^{\prime}, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)}{d\left(z, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)}-1\right)\right| \\
& \leq \frac{3}{2}\left|\frac{d\left(z^{\prime}, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)}{d\left(z, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)}-1\right|, \quad \text { when }\left|\frac{d\left(z^{\prime}, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)}{d\left(z, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)}-1\right|<\frac{1}{2} \\
&=\frac{1}{d\left(z, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)}\left|d\left(z^{\prime}, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)-d\left(z, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)\right|
\end{aligned}
$$

But by what was proven earlier, $1 / d\left(z, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right) \leq M_{0}$ on $K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$. Since $d\left(\cdot, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)$ is uniformly continuous on $\mathbb{C}^{n}$, it follows that - $\log d\left(\cdot, V_{\epsilon}^{c}\right)$ is uniformly continuous on $K \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}$.

The proposition now follows from proposition 4.1.2.
THEOREM 4.1.5. $\mathrm{R}^{k} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}\left(\tau^{-1 \eta} \mathscr{O}\right)=0, \quad$ for $k \neq 1$.
Proof ${ }^{5}$. Let $\mathscr{F}$ be a sheaf on $\Omega_{\nu}$. Recall the following maps:

$$
\left(\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega\right)^{j} \rightarrow \tilde{\Omega}_{\nu} \xrightarrow{\tau} \Omega_{\nu}
$$

[^30]This gives the triangle

$$
\mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega} \mathscr{F} \rightarrow \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\tilde{\Omega}_{\nu}}(\mathscr{F}) \rightarrow \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega}(\mathscr{F}) \xrightarrow{+1}
$$

Since $\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega$ is open in $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$, and the functor $\Gamma_{\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega}=j_{*} j^{-1}$, this triangle with $\mathscr{F}=\tau^{-1 p} \mathscr{O}$ is

$$
\mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\mathbb{S} \Omega} \tau^{-1 \eta} \mathscr{O} \rightarrow \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\bar{\Omega}_{\nu}}\left(\tau^{-1 \eta \mathscr{O}}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{R} \Gamma_{\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega}\left(\tau^{-1 \eta} \mathscr{O}\right) \stackrel{+1}{\longrightarrow}
$$

This gives the long exact sequence

$$
\begin{aligned}
0 & \rightarrow \mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}^{0}\left(\tau^{-1 \eta} \mathscr{O}\right) \rightarrow \tau^{-1} \mathfrak{P} \mathscr{O} \longrightarrow j_{*} j^{-1} \tau^{-1 \eta} \mathscr{O} \\
& \rightarrow \mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}^{1}\left(\tau^{-1 \eta \mathscr{O})} \longrightarrow 0 \longrightarrow \mathrm{R}^{1} j_{*} j^{-1 \eta \mathscr{O}}\right. \\
& \rightarrow \mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}^{2}\left(\tau^{-1 \eta} \mathscr{O}\right) \longrightarrow 0 \longrightarrow \cdots
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus there is a sequence

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \longrightarrow \mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}^{0}\left(\tau^{-1 p} \mathscr{O}\right) \longrightarrow \tau^{-1 p} \mathscr{O} \longrightarrow j_{*} j^{-1} \tau^{-1 p} \mathscr{O} \longrightarrow \mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}^{1}\left(\tau^{-1 p} \mathscr{O}\right) \longrightarrow 0 \tag{1-2}
\end{equation*}
$$

and isomorphisms

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{R}^{k} j_{*} j^{-1} \tau^{-1 p} \mathscr{O} \simeq \mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}^{k+1}\left(\tau^{-1 p} \mathscr{O}\right), \quad \text { for } k \geq 1 \tag{1-3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Consider first the morphism $\tau^{-1} \mathscr{P} \longrightarrow j_{*} j^{-1} \tau^{-1} \mathscr{P} \mathscr{O}=\left.j_{*}{ }^{p} \mathscr{O}\right|_{\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega}$ in (1-2). It shall be shown that this map is injective. This map is obtained as follows. Let $\tilde{U} \subset \tilde{\Omega}_{\nu}$ be a neighbourhood of $z_{0} \in \tilde{\Omega}_{\nu}$. The map above is the direct limit as $\tilde{U}$ runs through a basis of neighbourhoods $z_{0}$ of

$$
\left.\tau^{-1 p} \mathscr{O}(\tilde{U}) \longrightarrow j_{*}^{p} \mathscr{O}\right|_{\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega}(\tilde{U})=\left.{ }^{p} \mathscr{O}\right|_{\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega}\left(\tilde{U} \cap\left(\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega\right)\right)
$$

Recall that $\tau^{-1} \mathscr{O}(\tilde{U})$ consists of sections $\sigma^{\prime} \circ \tau$, where $\sigma^{\prime}$ is continuous and $\pi \sigma^{\prime}=\mathrm{id}$ as in


Thus since $\tilde{U} \cap\left(\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega\right)=\tilde{U}-\mathbb{S} \Omega$ the map above is $\left.\sigma^{\prime} \circ \tau \longmapsto \sigma^{\prime}\right|_{\tilde{U}-\mathbb{S} \Omega}$.
Suppose that $\left.\sigma^{\prime}\right|_{\tilde{U}-\mathbb{S} \Omega}=0$. If $z_{0} \in \Omega_{\nu}-\Omega=\tilde{\Omega}_{\nu}-\mathbb{S} \Omega$, then for sufficiently small $\tau \tilde{U}=\tilde{U} \subseteq \Omega_{\nu}-\Omega$, then $\sigma^{\prime}=0$ and hence $\sigma=0$.

On the other hand, if $z_{0}=x_{0}+i v_{0} 0 \in \mathbb{S} \Omega$ where $v_{0}=1$ then we can take $\tilde{U}$ to be the sets $\tilde{U}_{\epsilon}$ defined as follows.

If $x_{0} \in \mathbb{R}^{n}$ define

$$
A_{\epsilon}:=\left\{x+i v 0:\left|x-x_{0}\right|<\epsilon,\left|v-v_{0}\right|<\epsilon,\|v\|=1\right\} \subseteq \mathbb{S} \Omega
$$

If $x_{0} \in \mathbb{D}^{n}-\mathbb{R}^{n}$ say $x_{0}=x^{\prime} \infty$ where $\left\|x^{\prime}\right\|=1$, define

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Gamma_{\epsilon}:=\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{n}-\{0\}: \frac{x}{\|x\|} \in B_{\mathbb{R}^{n}}\left(x^{\prime}, \epsilon\right)\right\} \cup\left\{x \infty \in \mathbb{S}_{n-1} \infty: x \in B_{\mathbb{R}^{n}}\left(x^{\prime}, \epsilon\right)\right\} \\
& A_{\epsilon}:=\left(\Gamma_{\epsilon}+x_{0} / \epsilon\right)+i\left\{v:\left|v-v_{0}\right|<\epsilon, \quad\|v\|=1\right\} 0 \subseteq \mathbb{S} \Omega
\end{aligned}
$$

In both cases define

$$
\begin{aligned}
& B_{\epsilon}:=\left\{x+i t v: 0<t<\epsilon, x+i v 0 \in A_{\epsilon}, \quad\|v\|=1\right\} \\
& \tilde{U}_{\epsilon}:=\left(A_{\epsilon} \cup B_{\epsilon}\right) \cap \tilde{\Omega}_{\nu}
\end{aligned}
$$

Then note that in either case $\tau \tilde{U}_{\epsilon}$ is open in $\Omega_{\nu}$. Hence $\sigma^{\prime}$ is a section of ${ }^{\mathscr{O}} \mathscr{O}, \quad \sigma^{\prime} \in \mathscr{P} \mathscr{O}\left(\tau \tilde{U}_{\epsilon}\right)$. Thus $\sigma^{\prime} \in \mathscr{O}\left(\tau \tilde{U}_{\epsilon} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}\right)$ is an analytic function and by the uniqueness of analytic continuation, $\left.\sigma^{\prime}\right|_{\tilde{U}_{\epsilon}-\mathbb{S} \Omega}=0$ implies $\sigma^{\prime} \equiv 0$ on $\tau \tilde{U}_{\epsilon}$.

This proves that $\tau^{-1 \eta \mathscr{O}} \longrightarrow j_{*} j^{-1} \tau^{-1} \mathscr{O}=\left.j_{*} \mathscr{P} O\right|_{\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega}$ is injective. It follows from (1-2) that $\mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{S} \Omega}^{0}\left(\tau^{-1 \mathbb{P}} \mathscr{O}\right)=0$.

Now consider the isomorphisms (1-3). As before $\mathrm{R}^{k} j_{*} j^{-1} \tau^{-1 p} \mathscr{O}=$ $\mathrm{R}^{k} j_{*}\left(\left.{ }_{\mathscr{O}}\right|_{\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega}\right)$. This is the sheaf associated to the presheaf

$$
\tilde{U} \longmapsto H^{k}\left(\tilde{U} \cap\left(\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega\right) ;\left.{ }^{p} \mathscr{O}\right|_{\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega}\right) .
$$

For $z \in \tilde{\Omega}_{\nu}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{R}^{k} j_{*}\left(\left.{ }^{p} \mathscr{O}\right|_{\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega}\right)_{z}=\underset{\tilde{U} \ni z}{\lim } H^{k}\left(\tilde{U} \cap\left(\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega\right) ;{ }^{p} \mathscr{O}\right) . \tag{1-4}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $z \in \tilde{\Omega}_{\nu}-\mathbb{S} \Omega=\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega$, (1-4) becomes the direct limit over neighbourhoods of $z$ in $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$.

$$
\underset{U \ni z}{\lim } H^{k}\left(U ;{ }^{p} \mathscr{O}\right)=0, \quad \text { for } k \geq 1
$$

If on the other hand $z \in \mathbb{S} \Omega, z=x_{0}+i v_{0} 0$, with $x_{0} \in \Omega$, and $\left\|v_{0}\right\|=1$, take $\tilde{U}=\tilde{U}_{\epsilon}$ as in proposition 4.1.4, with $\tilde{U}_{\epsilon}$ forming a basis of neighbourhoods of $z$. Then since $\tilde{U}_{\epsilon} \cap\left(\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega\right)$ is ${ }^{P} \mathscr{O}$-pseudoconvex,

$$
H^{k}\left(\tilde{U}_{\epsilon} \cap\left(\Omega_{\nu}-\Omega\right) ;{ }^{p} \mathscr{O}\right)=0
$$

So in either case the direct limit vanishes. This proves the claim and the theorem.

From the proof of the lemma one has

Corollary 4.1.6. There is short exact sequence

$$
0 \longrightarrow \tau^{-1 p} \mathscr{O} \longrightarrow \widetilde{\mathscr{O}} \longrightarrow p^{p} \mathscr{Q} \longrightarrow 0 .
$$

## §4.2 Computation of $\mathscr{H}_{\mathrm{s}^{k} \Omega \Omega}^{k}\left(\pi^{-1 p} \mathscr{O}\right)$

Definition 4.2.1. $W_{a}:=\operatorname{int}_{\widehat{\mathrm{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left(\left\{z: \psi_{a}(z)>0\right\} \cap\left\{z: \rho^{\alpha}(z)<2 a\right\}\right)$. $\diamond$
Remark 4.2.2. As in chapter 3, we set $x_{0}:=(1,0, \ldots, 0) \infty \in \mathbb{D}^{n}-\mathbb{R}^{n}$. These sets $W_{a}$ will be a basis of neighbourhoods of $x_{0}$, as is seen below. We will then write these sets as a difference of compact sets, $K^{1}$ and $K_{a}^{2}$. $\quad$

Lemma 4.2.3. $\left\{W_{a}\right\}$ form a basis of neighbourhoods of $x_{0}+i 0 \in \widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ for $a>0$.

Proof. By definition $W_{a} \subseteq \operatorname{int}_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}_{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<2 a\right\}$. It remains to show that for sufficiently small $\epsilon,\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<\epsilon\right\} \subseteq\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\}$.

Suppose $\rho^{\alpha}(z)<\epsilon$, where as usual $z=\left(x^{1}+i y^{1}, \ldots, x^{n}+i y^{n}\right)$. Next each of the terms of $\psi_{a}$ is estimated. Write $\psi_{a}=a-T_{1}-T_{2}-T_{3}$ in (III.1-2). Since $\rho^{\alpha}<\epsilon$, it follows from (III.1-1) that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& T_{1}:=\frac{x}{x^{2}+y^{1,2}} \leq \frac{x}{x^{\prime 2}}=\frac{1}{x}<\sqrt{\epsilon} \\
& T_{2}:=-\sum_{j} P^{j} y<\sum_{j}\left|P^{j} y\right| \leq K_{P^{j}}\|y\| \leq K \sqrt{\epsilon} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now examine the third term:

$$
\begin{aligned}
T_{3}:= & \frac{\left\{\begin{array}{c}
\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x^{k, 2}-y^{k, 2}\right)-\sum_{j} P^{j} y\right)\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right) \\
+2 x\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} x^{k} y^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} x+P x\right)\left(y^{1}+1\right)
\end{array}\right\}}{\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right)^{2}+4 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2}} \\
= & \frac{\left\{\begin{array}{r}
\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x^{k, 2}-y^{k, 2}\right)-\sum_{j} P^{j} y\right)\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right) \\
+2 x\left(y^{1}+1\right)\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} x^{k}\left(y^{k}+1\right)+\sum_{k} P^{k} x\right)
\end{array}\right\}}{x^{, 4}-2 x^{, 2} y^{1}\left(y^{1}+2\right)+y^{1,2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2}+4 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1,2}+2 y^{1}+1\right)} \\
& +\frac{2 x P x\left(y^{1}+1\right)}{x^{, 4}-2 x^{, 2} y^{1}\left(y^{1}+2\right)+y^{1,2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2}+4 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1,2}+2 y^{1}+1\right)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The denominator of these two terms simplifies:

$$
\begin{aligned}
x^{, 4}-2 x^{, 2} y^{1} & \left(y^{1}+2\right)+y^{1,2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2}+4 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1,2}+2 y^{1}+1\right) \\
& =x^{, 4}-2 x^{, 2} y^{1}\left(y^{1}+2\right)+y^{1,2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2}+4 x^{, 2}+4 x^{, 2} y^{1}\left(y^{1}+2\right) \\
& =x^{, 4}+4 x^{, 2}+y^{1,2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2}+2 x^{, 2} y^{1}\left(y^{1}+2\right) \\
& =x^{, 4}+y^{1,2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2}+2 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1,2}+2 y^{1}+2\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that $y^{1,2}+2 y^{1}+2>0$, so the 2 nd summand of $T_{3}$ can be estimated as follows

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{2 x\left(P^{1} x-1 / \alpha\right)\left(y^{1}+1\right)}{x^{, 4}+y^{1,2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2}+2 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1,2}+2 y^{1}+2\right)} \\
& <\frac{2\left(P^{1} x-1 / \alpha\right)\left(y^{1}+1\right)}{x^{, 2} x} \\
& =\frac{2\left(y^{1}+1\right)\left(K_{\left\|P^{1}\right\|}\|x\|+1 / \alpha\right)}{x^{, 2} x} \\
& <2(1+\sqrt{\epsilon}) \epsilon \cdot\left(K_{\left\|P^{1}\right\|} \sqrt{M+\epsilon}+\frac{1}{\alpha} \sqrt{\epsilon}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Similarly for the first summand of $T_{3}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\left[\begin{array}{r}
\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x^{k, 2}-y^{k, 2}\right)-\sum_{j} P^{j} y\right)\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right) \\
+2 x\left(y^{1}+1\right)\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} x^{k} y^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} x\right)
\end{array}\right]}{x^{, 4}+y^{1,2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2}+2 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1,2}+2 y^{1}+2\right)} \\
& <\frac{\left[\begin{array}{c}
\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left|z^{k}\right|^{2}+\sum_{j}\left|P^{j} y\right|\right)\left(\left|x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right|\right) \\
+2 x\left|y^{1}+1\right|\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k}\left|x^{k}\right|\left|y^{k}\right|+\sum_{k}\left|P^{k} x\right|\right)
\end{array}\right]}{x^{, 4}} \\
& <\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\frac{\left(\lambda \epsilon|x|^{2}+K_{\left\|P^{j}\right\|} \sqrt{\epsilon}\right)\left(x^{, 2}+\sqrt{\epsilon}(2-\sqrt{\epsilon})\right)}{x^{, 4}} \\
+\frac{2 x\left(2 \lambda \sqrt{\sum_{k}\left|x^{k}\right|^{2}} \sqrt{\sum_{k}\left|y^{k}\right|^{2}}+K_{\left\|P^{k}\right\|} \sqrt{M+\epsilon}(1+\sqrt{\epsilon}) x^{, 2}\right)}{x^{, 4}}
\end{array}\right\} \\
& <o(1), \quad \text { as } \epsilon \rightarrow 0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus $T_{1}+T_{2}+T_{3}<a$, for $\epsilon>0$ sufficiently small. That is, $\psi_{a}(z)>0$ when $\epsilon$ is sufficiently small. This proves the lemma.

Lemma 4.2.4. $W_{a} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}=\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\} \cap\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<2 a\right\}$.
Proof. int $\widehat{\mathbb{C}}_{\widehat{n}}\left(c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\} \cap\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<2 a\right\}\right) \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}=\operatorname{int} \mathbb{C}^{n}\left(\left(c l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\} \cap\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<\right.\right.\right.$ 2a\}) $\left.\cap \mathbb{C}^{n}\right)=\operatorname{int}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} \operatorname{cl}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\} \cap \operatorname{int}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}} c \mathbb{C}_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<2 a\right\}=\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\} \cap\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<\right.$ $2 a\}$.

LEMMA 4.2.5. For $\epsilon>0 \quad c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} W_{a-\epsilon} \subseteq W_{a}$.
Proof. Recall that $W_{a}:=i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left(\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\} \cap\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<2 a\right\}\right)$. Thus the lemma is a corollary of corollary 3.2 .9 , and lemmas $3.3 .2,3.3 .6,3.3 .7$, since $\psi_{a-\epsilon}>0$ if and only if $\psi_{a}>\epsilon$.

Assumption 4.2.6. From now on assume that $\alpha$ is very small, and in particular smaller than
(1) $0<\alpha \leq \frac{4}{9}$;
(2) $\frac{1}{2}-\frac{3}{4} \alpha-3 \sqrt{\alpha} \geq 0$;

This is used in lemma 4.2 .9 below.

## Definition 4.2.7.

(1) $G:=\left\{\left(z^{1}, \ldots, z^{n}\right): P^{1} y \leq 0, \ldots, P^{n} y \leq 0.\right\}$;
(2) $K^{1}:=c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left(G \cap\left\{\rho^{\alpha} \leq \frac{\alpha}{2}\right\}\right)$;
(3) $K_{a}^{2}:=c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left(K^{1} \cap\left\{\psi_{a} \leq 0\right\}\right)$.

LEMMA 4.2.8. $K^{1}-K_{a}^{2} \supseteq W_{a} \cap G$.
Proof. From corollary 3.2.9, $W_{a} \cap G \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}=\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\} \cap\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<2 a\right\} \cap G$; i. e. 'the "int $\widehat{\mathbb{C}}_{\widehat{n}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}$ " operator does not add points of $\mathbb{C}^{n}$ to $\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\} \cap\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<2 a\right\}$.'

Similarly $\left(K^{1}-K_{a}^{2}\right) \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}=G \cap\left\{\rho^{\alpha} \leq \frac{\alpha}{2}\right\} \cap\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\}$. Since $0<a<\frac{\alpha}{4}$, $2 a<\frac{\alpha}{2}$. So $W_{a} \cap G \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} \subseteq K^{1}-K_{a}^{2}$. Let $z \in\left(W_{a} \cap G\right)-\mathbb{C}^{n}$. Then by the
lemmas 3.3.2 and 3.3.7 (since $z \in W_{a}-\mathbb{C}^{n}$ ) there is a (conic) neighbourhood of $z$, say $\Gamma$, such that $\Gamma \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} \subseteq W_{a}$. So $\psi_{a}\left(\Gamma \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}\right) \geq \delta>0$. Hence $z \notin$ $c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a} \leq 0\right\}$. Moreover $z \in K^{1}$ since $\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\} \cap\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<2 a\right\} \cap G \subseteq K^{1}$. So $W_{a} \cap G \subseteq K^{1}-K_{a}^{2}$.

Lemma 4.2.9. $K^{1}-K_{a}^{2} \subseteq W_{a} \cap G$.
Proof. First we show $K^{1}-K_{a}^{2} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} \subseteq\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\} \cap\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<2 a\right\}$. From (III.1-3)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \psi_{a}>0 \Leftrightarrow a>\frac{x}{x^{, 2}+y^{1,2}}-\sum_{j} P^{j} y+\left(\lambda \rho^{\alpha}-\lambda \rho^{\alpha}\right)  \tag{2-1}\\
& +\frac{\left\{\begin{array}{c}
\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x^{k, 2}-y^{k, 2}\right)-\sum_{k} P^{k} y-P^{1} y\right)\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right) \\
+\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} x^{k} y^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} x+P x\right) 2 x\left(y^{1}+1\right)
\end{array}\right\}}{\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right)^{2}+4 x^{2}\left(y^{1}+1\right)^{2}} \\
& =\left(-\sum_{j} P^{j} y-\lambda \sum_{j} y^{j, 2}\right)+\left(\frac{x}{x^{, 2}+y^{1,2}}-\frac{\lambda}{x^{, 2}}\right) \\
& +\left\{\frac{\left[\begin{array}{c}
\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x^{k, 2}-y^{k, 2}\right)-\sum_{k} P^{k} y-P^{1} y\right)\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right) \\
+\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} x^{k} y^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} x+P x\right) 2 x\left(y^{1}+1\right)
\end{array}\right]}{\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right)^{2}+4 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1}+1\right)^{2}}\right\} \\
& +\lambda \rho^{\alpha} .
\end{align*}
$$

As in the proof of the previous lemma $\left(K^{1}-K_{a}^{2}\right) \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}=G \cap\left\{\rho^{\alpha} \leq \frac{\alpha}{2}\right\} \cap\left\{\psi_{a}>\right.$ $0\} \subseteq\left\{\rho^{\alpha} \leq \frac{\alpha}{2}\right\} \cap\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\}$. As usual let $z=\left(x^{1}+i y^{1}, \ldots, x^{n}+i y^{n}\right)$. We shall show that if $P^{j} y \leq 0$ then $\psi_{a}(z)>0 \Rightarrow \rho^{\alpha}(z)<2 a$ when $z \in\left\{\rho^{\alpha} \leq \frac{\alpha}{2}\right\}$. To this end, we shall show that the first three summands together are nonnegative when $P^{j} y \leq 0$

1) The first summand of (2-1)

$$
\begin{aligned}
-\sum_{j} P^{j} y-\lambda \sum_{j} y^{j, 2} & =\sum_{j}\left|P^{j} y\right|-\lambda\|y\|_{2}^{2} \\
& \geq\|P y\|_{1}-\lambda\|y\|_{2}, \quad \text { since }\|y\|_{2}<1 \\
& \geq K\|y\|_{2}-\lambda\|y\|_{2} \\
& \geq 0, \quad \text { for } \lambda<K
\end{aligned}
$$

2) The second summand of (2-1). (III.3-1) gives

$$
\rho^{\alpha}(z) \leq \frac{\alpha}{2} \Longleftrightarrow 1 \leq \frac{\frac{\alpha}{2}-\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}}{1+\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}}\left(x^{, 1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-\frac{\sum_{k} x^{k, 2}}{1+\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}} .
$$

So

$$
x \geq \sqrt{\frac{1+\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}}{\frac{\alpha}{2}-\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}}} \geq \sqrt{\frac{2}{\alpha}}, \quad(\alpha \leq 2)
$$

Moreover by assumption 4.2.6

$$
\frac{y^{1,2}}{x^{2}} \leq \frac{3 \alpha}{4} \leq 1
$$

Hence

$$
\frac{x}{x^{, 2}+y^{1,2}}-\frac{\lambda}{x^{, 2}} \geq \frac{x}{x^{, 2}+x^{, 2}}-\frac{\lambda}{x^{, 2}} \geq \frac{1}{2 x}\left(1-\frac{2 \lambda}{x}\right) \geq 0
$$

3) Now estimate the third summand of (2-1)

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\left\{\begin{array}{r}
\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x^{k, 2}-y^{k, 2}\right)-\sum_{k} P^{k} y-P^{1} y\right)\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right) \\
+\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} x^{k} y^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} x+P x\right) 2 x\left(y^{1}+1\right)
\end{array}\right\}  \tag{2-2}\\
\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right)^{2}+4 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1}+1\right)^{2} \\
-\lambda \frac{\sum_{k}\left|z^{k}\right|^{2}+y^{1,2}}{x^{, 2}}
\end{array}
$$

$$
=\frac{\left\{\begin{array}{c}
\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x^{k, 2}-y^{k, 2}\right)-\sum_{k} P^{k} y-P^{1} y\right)\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right) x^{, 2} \\
+\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} x^{k} y^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} x+P x\right) 2 x^{, 3}\left(y^{1}+1\right) \\
-\left(\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right)^{2}+4 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1}+1\right)^{2}\right)\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left|z^{k}\right|^{2}+\lambda y^{1,2}\right)
\end{array}\right\}}{\left(\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1,2}-2 y^{1}\right)^{2}+4 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1}+1\right)^{2}\right) x^{, 2}} .
$$

We shall examine the numerator of (2-2) by collecting powers of $x$.

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left(x^{k, 2}-y^{k, 2}\right)-\sum_{k} P^{k} y-P^{1} y\right)\left(x^{, 2}-y^{1}\left(y^{1}+2\right)\right) x^{, 2} \\
& +\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} x^{k} y^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} x+P x\right) 2 x^{, 3}\left(y^{1}+1\right)  \tag{2-3}\\
& \quad-\left[\begin{array}{c}
\left(x^{, 4}-2 x^{, 2} y^{1}\left(y^{1}+2\right)+y^{1,2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2}+4 x^{, 2}\left(y^{1}+1\right)^{2}\right) \\
\times\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left|z^{k}\right|^{2}+\lambda y^{1,2}\right)
\end{array}\right]
\end{align*}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&= x^{, 4}\left(\begin{array}{c}
-\lambda \sum_{k} y^{k, 2}-\sum_{j} P^{j} y-\frac{\lambda y^{1}\left(y^{1}+2\right)}{x^{, 2}} \sum_{k} x^{k, 2} \\
+\frac{2\left(y^{1}+1\right)}{x}\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} x^{k} y^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} x+P x\right) \\
-\lambda \sum_{j} y^{j, 2}+\frac{2 \lambda y^{1}\left(y^{1}+2\right)}{x^{, 2}}\left(\sum_{k} x^{k, 2}+\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}\right) \\
-\frac{4 \lambda\left(y^{1}+1\right)^{2}}{x^{, 2}}\left(\sum_{k} x^{k, 2}+\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}\right)
\end{array}\right) \\
&+ \\
& x^{, 2}\left(y^{1}\left(y^{1}+2\right)\left(\lambda \sum_{k} y^{k, 2}+\sum_{j} P^{j} y\right)-\frac{\lambda y^{1,2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2}}{x^{, 2}}\left(\sum_{k} x^{k, 2}+\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{gathered}
=x^{, 4}\left(\begin{array}{c}
-2 \lambda \sum_{k} y^{k, 2}-\sum_{k} P^{k} y-\lambda y^{1,2}-P^{1} y \\
-\frac{\lambda y^{1}\left(y^{1}+2\right)}{x^{, 2}}\left(\sum_{k} x^{k, 2}+\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}+1\right) \\
\\
+\frac{2\left(y^{1}+1\right)}{x}\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k} x^{k} y^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} x+P x\right) \\
-2 \lambda \frac{y^{1,2}+2 y^{1}+2}{x^{, 2}}\left(\sum_{k} x^{k, 2}+\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}+1\right)
\end{array}\right) \\
+x^{, 2}\left(\begin{array}{c}
y^{1}\left(y^{1}+2\right)\left(\lambda \sum_{k} y^{k, 2}+\lambda \sum_{j} y^{j, 2}+\sum_{j} P^{j} y\right) \\
-\lambda \frac{y^{1,2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2}}{x^{, 2}}\left(\sum_{k} x^{k, 2}+\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}+1\right) \\
+\lambda y^{1}\left(y^{1}+2\right)+2 \lambda\left(y^{1,2}+2 y^{1}+2\right)
\end{array}\right) \\
+\frac{y^{1,2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2}}{2}
\end{gathered}
$$

$$
=x^{, 4}\left(\begin{array}{c}
-2 \lambda \sum_{k} y^{k, 2}-\sum_{j} P^{j} y-\lambda y^{1,2} \\
-3 \lambda\left(y^{1,2}+2 y^{1}+\frac{4}{3}\right)\left(\rho^{\alpha}(z)-\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}\right) \\
\quad+\frac{2\left(y^{1}+1\right)}{x}\left(\sum_{k} x^{k} y^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} x+P x\right)
\end{array}\right)
$$

$$
+x^{, 2}\left(\begin{array}{c}
y^{1}\left(y^{1}+2\right)\left(\lambda \sum_{k} y^{k, 2}+\lambda \sum_{j} y^{j, 2}+\sum_{j} P^{j} y\right) \\
-\lambda y^{1,2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2}\left(\rho^{\alpha}(z)-\sum_{j} y^{j, 2}\right) \\
+2 \lambda\left(y^{1,2}+3 y^{1}+2\right)
\end{array}\right)
$$

$$
+\lambda y^{1,2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& =x^{, 4}\binom{3 \lambda\left(y^{1,2}+2 y^{1}+\frac{4}{3}\right) \sum_{j} y^{j, 2}+\frac{2\left(y^{1}+1\right)}{x}\left(\sum_{k} x^{k} y^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k} x+P x\right)}{-3 \lambda\left(y^{1,2}+2 y^{1}+\frac{4}{3}\right) \rho^{\alpha}(z)-2 \lambda \sum_{k} y^{k, 2}-\sum_{j} P^{j} y-\lambda y^{1,2}}  \tag{2-4}\\
& \quad+ \\
& \quad x^{, 2}\binom{y^{1}\left(y^{1}+2\right)\left(\lambda \sum_{k} y^{k, 2}+\lambda \sum_{j} y^{j, 2}+\sum_{j} P^{j} y\right)+\lambda y^{1,2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2} \sum_{j} y^{j, 2}}{-\lambda y^{1,2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2} \rho^{\alpha}(z)+2 \lambda\left(\frac{3}{2} y^{1,2}+3 y^{1}+2\right)} \\
& \quad+\lambda y^{1,2}\left(y^{1}+2\right)^{2}
\end{align*}
$$

Let $c_{4}$ denote the coefficient of $x^{, 4}, c_{0}$ the coefficient of $x^{, 2}$, and let $c_{0}$ be the last term of (2-4). By assuming $\alpha$ is sufficiently small, a computation shows
a) $c_{0} \geq 0$
b) $c_{2}>0$ since $\left|y^{1}\right|<\sqrt{\alpha}$ when $\rho^{\alpha}(z)<\alpha / 2$.
c) On the other hand $c_{4}$ may be less than 0 . However together with the term computed in ${ }^{\circ}(2)$ above, we see that for small $\alpha$ this term is $o(1 / x)$. Thus the 2nd and 3 rd summands of (2-1) together are greater than 0 for small $\alpha$.

Hence if $\psi_{a}(z)>0$ then

$$
a>\frac{1}{2} \rho^{\alpha}(z), \quad \text { when } z \in\left\{\rho^{\alpha} \leq \frac{\alpha}{2}\right\}
$$

This shows

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(K^{1}-K_{a}^{2}\right) \cap \mathbb{C}^{n} \subseteq\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\} \cap\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<2 a\right\} \subseteq W_{a} \tag{2-5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now let $z_{*} \in\left(K^{1}-K_{a}^{2}\right)-\mathbb{C}^{n} . \exists z_{n} \in G \cap\left\{\rho^{\alpha} \leq \frac{\alpha}{2}\right\}-K_{a}^{2}$ such that $z_{n} \rightarrow z_{*}$ in $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$. By corollary 3.2.9, $z_{*} \notin K_{a}^{2}$ implies there is a (conic) neighbourhood
$\Gamma \ni z_{*}$ such that $\psi_{a}\left(\Gamma \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}\right)>0$. Then for $z_{*} \in \Gamma^{\prime} \subset \subset \Gamma, \exists \epsilon>0$ such that $\psi_{a-\epsilon}\left(\Gamma^{\prime} \cap \mathbb{C}^{\dot{n}}\right)>0$ (lemma 3.3.6).

Now $z_{n} \in \Gamma^{\prime}$ for large $n$, and by (2-5), lemmas 3.3.3 and 3.3.6, is contained in

$$
\begin{aligned}
& l_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}\left\{\psi_{a-\epsilon}>0\right\} \cap\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<2(a-\epsilon)\right\} \\
& =c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a-\epsilon}>0\right\} \cap\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<2(a-\epsilon)\right\} \\
& =c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} W_{a-\epsilon} \\
& \subset W_{a} \quad \text { (lemmas 3.3.3, 3.3.6) }
\end{aligned}
$$

So $K^{1}-K_{a}^{2} \subseteq W_{a}$; and since $K^{1}-K_{a}^{2} \subseteq G, K^{1}-K_{a}^{2} \subseteq W_{a} \cap G$. This proves the lemma.

The two previous lemmas show

Corollary 4.2.10. $K^{1}-K_{a}^{2}=W_{a} \cap G, \quad$ for small $a>0$.
REMARK 4.2.11. (III.1-3) shows that if $b<0$ then int $_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{b}<0\right\}$ is a $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ neighbourhood of $K^{1}$. $\triangleright$

DEfinition 4.2.12. Suppose $\alpha$ and $a$ are given.
Let $\theta^{\prime}:=\max \left(\beta \psi_{a}, \rho^{\alpha}-\frac{\alpha}{2}, P^{1} y, \ldots, P^{n} y\right)$, where $\beta>0$ is chosen so small that $a-\frac{\alpha}{2 \beta}<0$.

Let $\tilde{\theta}:=\max \left(\rho^{\alpha}-\frac{\alpha}{2}, P^{1} y, \ldots, P^{n} y\right)$.
Let $U_{0}:=i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\theta^{\prime}<\frac{\alpha}{2}\right\}$.
Let $G:=\operatorname{int}_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{z \in \mathbb{C}^{n}: P^{j} y \leq 0, j=1, \ldots, n\right\} . \diamond$
REmaRK 4.2.13. By remark 4.2.11, $U_{0}$ is a neighbourhood of $K^{1}$. $\triangleright$
REmARK 4.2.14. $\theta^{\prime}$ is plurisubharmonic, and $\left\{\theta^{\prime}<\frac{\alpha}{2}\right\} \subseteq\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<\alpha\right\}$. The same is true for $\tilde{\theta}$. $\quad$

Lemma 4.2.15. $\theta^{\prime}$ and $\tilde{\theta}$ are uniformly continuous on $\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<r \alpha\right\}$.

Proof. Clearly each $y \mapsto P^{j} y$ is uniformly continuous on $\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<r \alpha\right\}$. By taking the derivatives of $\rho^{\alpha}-\frac{\alpha}{2}$, and showing that each of the partials is bounded on $\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<r \alpha\right\}$, one concludes that $\rho^{\alpha}-\frac{\alpha}{2}$ is uniformly continuous on $\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<r \alpha\right\}$.

Similarly the techniques of the previous chapter and those of lemma 3.3.4 in particular show that $2 \psi_{a}$ has bounded partials on $\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<r \alpha\right\}$.

Lemma 4.2.16. int $t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} l l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\theta^{\prime}<\epsilon\right\}_{0<\epsilon<\frac{\alpha}{2}}$ is a basis of ${ }^{n} \mathscr{O}$-pseudoconvex neighbourhoods of $K_{a}^{2}$.

Proof. First note that

$$
c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a} \leq 0\right\} \subseteq i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}<\frac{\epsilon}{2}\right\}, \quad \text { for } \epsilon>0
$$

since

$$
\begin{aligned}
c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a} \leq 0\right\} & =\operatorname{int}_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left(\left\{\psi_{a} \leq 0\right\}^{c}\right)^{c} \\
& =\left(i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}>0\right\}\right)^{c} \\
& =\left(\bigcup_{d>0} i n t_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}>d\right\}\right)^{c}, \quad \text { by lemma 3.3.5 } \\
& =\bigcap_{d>0} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left(\left\{\psi_{a} \leq d\right\} \cup \mathbb{S}_{n-1} \infty+i \mathbb{R}^{n}\right) \\
& =\bigcap_{d>0} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} i n t_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}<d\right\} \\
& =\bigcap_{d>0} c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}<d\right\} \\
& =\bigcap_{d>0} i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}<d\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

In particular one has

$$
c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a} \leq 0\right\}=\bigcap_{\epsilon>0} i n t_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}<\frac{\epsilon}{2}\right\} .
$$

Similarly

$$
\begin{aligned}
c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{y^{j} \leq 0\right\} & =\bigcap_{\epsilon>0} i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{y^{j}<\epsilon\right\} ; \\
c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha} \leq \frac{\alpha}{2}\right\} & =\bigcap_{\epsilon>0} i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<\frac{\alpha}{2}+\epsilon\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Moreover each of the sets in the intersection on the right hand side is a neighbourhood of the corresponding set on the left.

Note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
K_{a}^{2} & =c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\theta^{\prime} \leq 0\right\} \\
& =c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a} \leq 0\right\} \cap c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha} \leq \frac{\alpha}{2}\right\} \cap \bigcap_{j} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{y^{j} \leq 0\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

So

$$
\begin{aligned}
i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\psi_{a}<\frac{\epsilon}{2}\right\} \cap i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\rho^{\alpha}<\frac{\alpha}{2}+\epsilon\right\} \cap \bigcap_{j} i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} & c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{y^{j}<\epsilon\right\} \\
& =i n t_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\theta^{\prime}<\epsilon\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

is a neighbourhood of $K_{a}^{2}$. In fact these form a fundamental system of neighbourhoods of $K_{a}^{2}$ since $K_{a}^{2}$ is compact and $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ is metrizable. These sets are relatively compact for each $\epsilon$ and tend to $K_{a}^{2}$ as $\epsilon$ tends to 0 . Moreover these sets are ${ }^{10}$ pseudoconvex: by lemma $4.2 .15, \theta^{\prime}$ is uniformly continuous on compact subsets; then consider $\left(\epsilon-\theta^{\prime}\right)^{-1}$; finally smooth these according to proposition 4.1.2.

This proves the lemma.
Similarly one has
Lemma 4.2.17. int $\overbrace{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\overparen{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\{\tilde{\theta}<\epsilon\}_{0<\epsilon \ll 1}$ is a basis of ${ }^{p} \mathscr{O}$-pseudoconvex neighbourhoods of $K^{1}$.

THEOREM 4.2.18. $\mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{S}^{*} \Omega}^{k}\left(\pi^{-1} \not \mathscr{O}\right)=0$, for $k \neq n$.
Proof. By proposition 1.4.12 this is equivalent to showing

$$
\underset{\substack{V \ni_{G^{\prime}}}}{\lim } H_{V \cap G^{\prime}}^{k}\left(V ;{ }^{p} \mathscr{O}\right)=0, \quad \text { for } k \neq n
$$

If $x_{0} \in \mathbb{C}^{n}$ then this reduces the usual result about microfunctions on $\mathbb{C}^{n}$ (scholium 4.3.2 below).

Suppose first that $x_{0}=(1,0, \ldots, 0) \infty \in \mathbb{D}^{n}-\mathbb{R}^{n}$, and let $G^{\prime}=G$ (definition 4.2.12). Since $\left\{W_{a}\right\}_{0<a \ll 1}(a$ outside a set of measure 0$)$ form a basis of $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ neighbourhoods of $x_{0}$ by lemma 4.2.3, $V$ can be taken to be the $W_{a}$. But then corollary 4.2.10 gives

$$
\underset{\substack{W_{a} \ni x_{0}}}{\lim _{W_{a} \cap G}} H_{W_{a}}^{k}(V ; p \mathscr{O})=\underset{\lim _{a}}{\rightarrow} H_{K^{1}-K_{a}^{2}}^{k}\left(\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}} ;{ }^{p} \mathscr{O}\right)
$$

Thus the theorem will follow if the conditions of theorem 2.4.8 hold. We proceed to show this next.

Let $\theta^{\prime}$ and $U_{0}$ be as in definition 4.2.12. Then recall that

$$
K_{a}^{2}=c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\theta^{\prime} \leq 0\right\} ; \quad K_{a}^{2} \cap \mathbb{C}^{n}=\left\{\theta^{\prime} \leq 0\right\}
$$

By lemma 4.2.16, given a $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ neighbourhood $V$ of $K_{a}^{2}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\exists \epsilon_{V}>0, \frac{\alpha}{2}>\epsilon_{V} \text { such that } K_{a}^{2} & \subseteq \operatorname{int}_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\theta^{\prime}-\epsilon_{V}<0\right\} \\
& \subset \subset \operatorname{int}_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}} c l_{\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}}\left\{\theta^{\prime}-\frac{\epsilon_{V}}{2}<0\right\} \\
& \subseteq V .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now let $\chi_{V}(\cdot)$ be a convex increasing function such that
(1) $\chi_{V}$ is uniformly continuous on $\{t: t \leq d\}$ for every $d \in \mathbb{R}$;
(2) $\lim _{t \rightarrow \frac{\alpha}{2}} \chi_{V}(t)=\infty$;
(3) $\chi_{V}\left(\frac{\epsilon_{V}}{2}\right)<0$; and
(4) $\chi_{V} \circ \theta^{\prime}>0$ on $V^{c}$.

Then $\chi_{V} \circ \theta^{\prime}$ is a plurisubharmonic exhaustion function of $U_{0}$ satisfying the conditions of proposition 4.1.2. Thus it can be smoothed to produce an ${ }^{\square} \mathscr{O}_{-}$ pseudoconvex exhaustion function, $\theta_{V}$, of $U_{0} . \theta_{V}$ satisfies the requirements of theorem 2.3.8.

For general $x_{0} \in \mathbb{D}^{n}-\mathbb{R}^{n}$, take a unitary transformation $R$ mapping $x_{0}$ to $(1,0, \ldots, 0) \infty$. Modify the functions $\rho^{\alpha}$ and $\psi_{a}$ as follows:

$$
\begin{gathered}
\rho^{\alpha}(z)=\frac{\sum_{k}\left|(R z)^{k}\right|^{2}+(R y)^{1,2}}{\left((R x)^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}}+\sum_{j}\left|y^{j}\right|^{2}+\frac{1}{\left((R x)^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}} \\
\Psi_{a}(z)=i a+\sum_{j} P^{j} z-\frac{\lambda i \sum_{k}(R z)^{k, 2}-\sum_{k} P^{k}(R z)-\left(P^{1}(R z)-1 / \alpha\right)}{\left((R z)^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}+2 i\left((R z)^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)} \\
-\frac{i}{(R z)^{1}-1 / \alpha}
\end{gathered}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\psi_{a}(z)= & \mathfrak{I m} \Psi_{a}(z) \\
= & a-\frac{(R x)^{1}-1 / \alpha}{\left((R x)^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}+(R y)^{1,2}}+\sum_{j} P^{j} y \\
& \left\{\begin{array}{r}
{\left[\begin{array}{r}
\left(\lambda \sum_{k}\left((R x)^{k, 2}-(R y)^{k, 2}\right)-\sum_{j} P^{j}(R y)\right) \\
\times\left(\left((R x)^{1}-1 / \alpha\right)^{2}-(R y)^{1,2}-2(R y)^{1}\right)
\end{array}\right]} \\
\\
\end{array}\right. \\
& \left\{\begin{array}{r}
{\left[\begin{array}{r}
\left(2 \lambda \sum_{k}(R x)^{k}(R y)^{k}+\sum_{k} P^{k}(R x)+\left(P^{1}(R x)-1 / \alpha\right)\right) \\
\times 2 x\left(y^{1}+1\right)
\end{array}\right]}
\end{array}\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

Calculations similar to those in chapter 3 and in lemma 4.2 .9 show that lemma 4.2.10 still holds.

This proves the theorem.

## §4.3 Fundamental Exact Sequences

Scholium 4.3.1. Let $U$ be an open subset of a topological space $X$. Let $Z$ be a locally closed subset of a topological space $U$ and $V$ an open subset of $U$ containing $Z$ as a closed set. For a sheaf $\mathscr{F}$ on $X, H_{Z}^{k}(V ; \mathscr{F})=H_{Z}^{k}\left(V ;\left.\mathscr{F}\right|_{U}\right)$.

Proof. In fact take a flabby resolution $\mathscr{L}^{\bullet}$ of $\mathscr{F}$. Then since $U$ is open $\left.\mathscr{L}^{\bullet}\right|_{U}$ is a flabby resolution of $\left.\mathscr{F}\right|_{U}$. Moreover $\Gamma_{Z}(V ; \mathscr{F})=\Gamma_{Z}\left(V ;\left.F\right|_{U}\right)$ and similarly $\Gamma_{Z}\left(V ; \mathscr{L}^{\bullet}\right)=\Gamma_{Z}\left(V ;\left.\mathscr{L}^{\bullet}\right|_{U}\right)$.

SCHOLIUM 4.3.2. $\left.{ }^{P} \mathscr{B}_{\Omega}\right|_{\mathbb{R}^{n}}=\mathscr{P B}_{\Omega \cap \mathbb{R}^{n}}$.
Proof. This follows from the previous scholium since $\mathscr{P}_{\Omega}(U)=H_{\Omega \cap U}^{n}\left(U ;{ }^{p} \mathscr{O}\right)$, and $\left.{ }_{P} \mathscr{O}\right|_{\mathbb{C}^{n}}=\mathscr{O}$.

Scholium 4.3.3. $\left.{ }^{p} \mathscr{C}_{\Omega}\right|_{\left(\Omega \cap \mathbb{R}^{n}\right)+\sqrt{-1} S_{n-1} \infty}=\mathscr{C}_{\Omega \cap \mathbb{R}^{n}}$.
Proof. Let $x_{*}+i \xi_{*} \infty \in\left(\Omega \cap \mathbb{R}^{n}\right)+\sqrt{-1} \mathbb{S}_{n-1} \infty$. Then

But since $x_{*} \in \mathbb{R}^{n}, V$ runs through bounded of $\mathbb{C}^{n}$. Thus again by scholium 4.3.1, (4-1) becomes the usual limit for microfunctions on $\Omega \cup \mathbb{R}^{n}$.

We have now computed all the terms in the triangle (I.3-5) of proposition 1.3.9. We suppose as always the conditions on the plurisubharmonic function $p$ stated in Chapter II.

Recall that $\mathbf{R} \Gamma_{\Omega}\left({ }^{P} \mathscr{O}\right)[n]$ vanishes except in degree 0 ; it is the sheaf of Fourier $p$-hyperfunctions, $P_{B_{\Omega}}$, and $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{A}}$ vanishes except in degree 0 . From the long exact sequence associated to the triangle in proposition 1.4 .9 it follows that $\mathrm{R}^{j} \pi_{*}{ }^{p} \mathscr{C}_{\Omega}=$ 0 , for $j \neq 0$. From theorem 4.2 .7 we now have the stronger result that ${ }^{x} \mathscr{C}$ is concentrated in degree 0 . Thus there is

ThEOREM 4.3.4. Let $\Omega$ be an open subset of $\mathbb{D}^{n}$. There there is a short exact sequence

$$
0 \longrightarrow p_{\mathscr{A}} \longrightarrow p_{\mathscr{B}_{\Omega}} \longrightarrow \pi_{*}^{p^{*}} \mathscr{C}_{\Omega} \longrightarrow 0
$$

Proof. Take the long exact sequence of triangle (I.3-5), and use theorem 4.2.7.

Similarly one can produce the other short exact sequences involving ${ }^{p} \mathscr{C}_{\Omega}$ as in Sato, Kawai \& Kashiwara [1973].

## References

Berenstein, C. A. \& Struppa, D. C. [preprint]. Sheaves of Holomorphic Functions with Growth Conditions and their Applications to Dirichlet Series.

Berenstein, C. A. \& Struppa, D. C. [1988]. Dirichlet Series and Convolution Equations, Publ. Research Institute for Math. Sciences, Kyoto U. 24, no. 5, 783-810.

Bros, J. \& Iagolnitzer, D. [1976]. Tuboides dans $\mathbb{C}^{n}$ et géneralisation d'un théorème de Cartan et Grauert, Ann. Inst. Fourier 26, no. 3, 49-72.

Brüning, E. \& Nagamachi, S. [1989]. Hyperfunction Quantum Field Theory: Basic Structural Results, J. Math. Physics 30, no. 10, 2340-2359.

Grauert, H. [1958]. On Levi's Problem and the Imbedding of Real-Analytic Manifolds, Ann. Math. 68, no. 2, 460-472.

Harvey, F. R. \& Wells, Jr., R. O. [1972]. Holomorphic Approximation and Hyperfunction Theory on a $C^{1}$ Totally Real Submanifold of a Complex Manifold, Math. Ann. 197, no. 4, 287-318.

Hörmander, L. [1965]. L $L^{2}$-Estimates and Existence Theorems for the $\bar{\partial}$ Operator, Acta Math. 113, 89-152.
_[1967]. Generators for Some Rings of Analytic Functions, Bull. Am. Math. Soc 73, 943-949.
[1990]. An Introduction to Complex Analysis in Several Variables. 3rd ed., North-Holland.

Kaneko, A. [1985]. On the Existence of Real Analytic Solutions of Linear Partial Differential Equations on Unbounded Domain, J. Fac. Sci. Univ. Tokyo Sect. IA, Math. 32, no. 2, 319-372.

Kashiwara, M., Kawai, T. \& Kimura, T. [1986]. Foundations of Algebraic Analysis. Princeton U. Press.

Kashiwara, M. \& Schapira, P. [1990]. Sheaves on Manifolds. Springer-Verlag.
Kawai, T. [1970]. On the Theory of Fourier Hyperfunctions and its Applications to Partial Differential Equations with Constant Coefficients, J. Fac. Sci. Univ. Tokyo Sect 1A, Math. 17, 467-517.

Komatsu, H. [1967]. Projective and Injective Limits of Weakly Compact Sequences of Locally Convex Spaces, J. Math. Soc. Japan 19, no. 3, 366-383.
$\qquad$ [1971]. Cohomology of Morphisms of Sheafed Spaces, J. Fac. Science. U. of Tokyo IA 18, 287-327.

Lieutenant, J.-L. [1986]. Microlocalization at the Boundary of a Convex Set, J. Fac. Sci. Univ. Tokyo Sect 1A, Math. 33, 83-130.

Meril, A. [1983]. Analytic Functionals with Unbounded Carriers and Mean Periodic Functions, Trans. Am. Math. Soc. 278, .115-136.

Nagamachi, S. [1981]. The Theory of Vector Valued Fourier Hyperfunctions of Mixed Type. I, Publ. RIMS, Kyoto Univ 17, 25-63.

Saburi, Y. [1978]. Vanishing Theorems of Cohomology Groups with Coefficients in Sheaves of Holomorphic Functions with Bounds, Proc. Japan Acad. Series A (Nihon Gakushiin) 54, no. 9, 274-278.
_[1982]. Vanishing Theorems of Cohomology Groups with Values in the Sheaves $\mathscr{O}_{\text {inc, } \varphi}$ and $\mathscr{O}_{\text {dec }}$, Tokyo J. Math. 5, no. 1, 225-248.
___[1985]. Fundamental Properties of Modified Fourier Hyperfunctions, Tokyo J. Math. 8, no. 1, 231-273.

Sato, M. [1970]. Regularity of Hyperfunction Solutions of Partial Differential Equations, in Actes, Congrès Intern. Math., vol. 2, Gauthier-Villars, pp. 785794.

Sato, M., Kawai, T. \& Kashiwara, M. [1973]. Microfunctions and PseudoDifferential Equations, in Hyperfunctions and Pseudo-Differential Equations, (H. Komatsu, ed.), Lecture Notes in Mathematics, vol. 287, Springer-Verlag, pp. 265-529.

Schapira, P. [1988]. Microfunctions for Boundary Value Problems, in Algebraic Analysis II, (M. Kashiwara \& T. Kawai, eds.), Academic Press, pp. 809-819.

Struppa, D. C. [1983]. The Fundamental Principle for Systems of Convolution Equations, Memoirs of the American Mathematical Society 41, no. 273, 1167.


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ Hörmander [1967].

[^1]:    ${ }^{2}$ For references to Saburi, the reader should also refer to Saburi [1982] and [1985].
    ${ }^{3}$ See for instance Schapira [1988] §2.

[^2]:    ${ }^{4}$ See Brüning \& Nagamachi [1989] and references contained therein.

[^3]:    ${ }^{1}$ For instance convex sets are pseudoconvex. This provides an abundance of albeit uninteresting pseudoconvex sets.

[^4]:    ${ }^{2}$ Meril [1983], Berenstein \& Struppa [preprint].
    ${ }^{3}$ Kawai [1970], Saburi [1978], Nagamachi [1981], Berenstein \& Struppa [preprint].
    ${ }^{4}$ Kawai, Meril, Saburi, Nagamachi, Kaneko, Berenstein \& Struppa.

[^5]:    ${ }^{5}$ See Komatsu [1971] $\S 8$.

[^6]:    ${ }^{6} c f$. Prop. 2.3.3 of Kawai, Kashiwara \& Kimura [1986].

[^7]:    ${ }^{7}$ Kawai, Kashiwara \& Kimura [1986], proposition 2.3.6.
    ${ }^{8}$ Page 105 equation (1).
    ${ }^{9}$ After Sato, Kawai \& Kashiwara [1973]

[^8]:    ${ }^{10}$ After Sato, Kawai \& Kashiwara [1973].
    ${ }^{11}$ Notation follows Lieutenant [1986, 1988].

[^9]:    ${ }^{1}$ This condition goes back to Berenstein and Taylor. See references in Struppa [1983].

[^10]:    ${ }^{2}$ Saburi, Y. [1978].

[^11]:    ${ }^{3}$ Kawai [1970].
    ${ }^{4}$ Kawai [1970].

[^12]:    ${ }^{5}$ Each component of int $\widehat{\mathbb{C}}_{\widehat{n}} K_{j}$ intersect $K$ by assumption.
    ${ }^{6}$ The spaces $\mathscr{O}\left(L_{j} ;-\frac{1}{j} p(z)\right)$ are Hilbert spaces; Aloaglu-Bourbaki theorem.
    ${ }^{7}$ Page, W. [1988] theorem 21.3(ii).
    ${ }^{8}$ Page, W. [1988] corollary 21.9.

[^13]:    ${ }^{9}$ Kawai [1970].
    ${ }^{10}$ Kawai [1970].

[^14]:    ${ }^{11}$ Kawai [1970].

[^15]:    ${ }^{12}$ Kawai [1970].

[^16]:    ${ }^{13}$ See also Saburi [1985] §2.3.

[^17]:    ${ }^{14}$ This should be true without assuming that the objects are sets.

[^18]:    ${ }^{15}$ cf. Hörmander [1990] lemma 4.3.1.

[^19]:    ${ }^{16}$ Kawai [1970]. cf. Hörmander [1990] theorem 4.3.2. Kawai states his result only for subsets in $\mathbb{D}^{n}$, eventhough it is applicable without this restriction.

[^20]:    ${ }^{17}$ Berenstein \& Struppa [preprint].

[^21]:    ${ }^{18}$ Berenstein \& Struppa [preprint].
    ${ }^{19}$ Kawai [1970], Saburi [1978], Nagamachi [1981], Meril [1983], Berenstein \& Struppa [preprint].
    ${ }^{20}$ Kawai [1970], Saburi [1978], Nagamachi [1981], Berenstein \& Struppa [preprint].
    ${ }^{21}$ Saburi [1978].

[^22]:    ${ }^{22}$ Kawai, Saburi, Nagamachi, Berenstein \& Struppa.

[^23]:    ${ }^{23} c f$. Kawai, Kashiwara \& Kimura [1986] proposition 2.2.2.

[^24]:    ${ }^{1}$ Translated by Stephen Mitchell.

[^25]:    ${ }^{3}$ The definition of $\rho^{\alpha}$ is essentially due to Nagamachi [1981]. The idea for the function $\Psi$ comes from a similar function in Kawai Kashiwara, \& Kimura [1986].

[^26]:    ${ }^{1}$ Grauert [1958], §3.

[^27]:    ${ }^{2}$ This is essentially the second part of Hörmander [1990] theorem 2.6.11. The same proof goes through with these new hypotheses.

[^28]:    ${ }^{3}$ See also Saburi [1985]. The proof given here follows Harvey \& Wells [1972].

[^29]:    ${ }^{4}$ This should really be a corollary of a $\widehat{\mathbb{C}^{n}}$ version of theorem due to Bros and Iagolnitzer [1976] essentially stating that every tuboid with convex base contains a smaller pseudoconvex tuboid with the same profile.

[^30]:    ${ }^{5}$ After Kawai, Kashiwara \& Kimura [1986].

